

THE  
AVERY, FAIRCHILD &  
PARK FAMILIES

OF  
MASSACHUSETTS  
CONNECTICUT  
& RHODE ISLAND

WITH A  
SHORT NARRATION OF FACTS  
*concerning* MR. RICHARD WARREN  
*Mayflower Passenger*

AND HIS  
FAMILY CONNECTIONS  
*with* THOMAS LITTLE



<i>William Avery, 1650</i>	<i>Richard Park, 1635</i>
<i>Thomas Fairchild, 1638</i>	<i>Thomas Little, 1630</i>
<i>Richard Warren, 1620</i>	

HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT  
MCMXIX



THE  
AVERY, FAIRCHILD &  
PARK FAMILIES



OF THIS BOOK  
TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY COPIES  
HAVE BEEN PRINTED  
FOR  
PRIVATE  
DISTRIBUTION



A people which takes no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors, will never achieve anything worthy to be remembered with pride by remote descendants.

MACAULAY: *History of England*





---

*With the Compliments of*  
**SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY**

61 WOODLAND STREET  
HARTFORD, CONN.



Receipt of information relating to matters contained in  
this book, such as location of portraits, wills, deeds, tomb-  
stones, or errors and omissions of dates regarding mar-  
riages, births, or deaths, will be much appreciated

---



HAD it not been for the long, patient, and studious work of the compilers and authors of the many books consulted, to which I am indebted for a large amount of historic material, it would have been impossible for me to undertake and complete this book.

SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY<sup>12</sup>

MEMBER OF THE

*New York Genealogical and Biographical Society*

*New York Historical Society*

*Dedham Historical Society, Mass.*

*Westerly Historical Society, R. I.*

*Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford*

*National Genealogical Society, Washington, D.C.*

*New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston*

Hartford, Conn.

June, 1919



# CONTENTS

## THE AVERY FAMILY

	PAGE
List of Illustrations . . . . .	xi
Poem by J. G. A. Carter . . . . .	xii
Authorities cited . . . . .	xv
A Rare Painting . . . . .	xvii
Introduction . . . . .	I
Avery Name in England . . . . .	2
Will of Robert Avery <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	5
Will of Robert Avery <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	6
Avery Homestead, Dedham, Mass. . . . .	9
Avery Family in America . . . . .	II
Genealogies —	
1 Avery, Robert, will dated July 27 <sup>th</sup> , 1575 . . . . .	4
2 Avery, William, died —? . . . . .	4
3 Avery, Robert, will dated March 30 <sup>th</sup> , 1642 . . . . .	6
4 Avery, William, born England, 1622. Dedham, Mass., 1650	13
5 Avery, Robert, baptized December 7 <sup>th</sup> , 1649 . . . . .	24
6 Avery, John, born February 4 <sup>th</sup> , 1685/6 . . . . .	26
7 Avery, Ephraim, born April 22 <sup>nd</sup> , 1713 . . . . .	40
8 Avery, Ephraim, born April 13 <sup>th</sup> , 1741 . . . . .	46
9 Avery, John William, born May 24 <sup>th</sup> , 1767 . . . . .	48
10 Avery, Samuel Putnam, born January 1 <sup>st</sup> , 1797 . . . . .	50
11 Avery, Samuel Putnam, born March 17 <sup>th</sup> , 1822 . . . . .	51
12 Avery, Samuel Putnam, born October 7 <sup>th</sup> , 1847 . . . . .	67
Settlement and town Covenant of Dedham, Mass. . . . .	15
Deed of William Avery <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	19
Will of William Avery <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	22
Inventory and deed of Robert Avery <sup>5</sup> . . . . .	25
Will of John Avery <sup>6</sup> . . . . .	27
Inventory of John Avery <sup>6</sup> . . . . .	29
Incorporation of the town of Truro, Mass. . . . .	30
Agreement with John Avery <sup>6</sup> and town of Truro . . . . .	32
Gift of land to Ephraim Avery <sup>7</sup> . . . . .	38
Ministerial call of Ephraim Avery <sup>7</sup> to Brooklyn, Conn. . . . .	41
Funeral sermon about Ephraim Avery <sup>7</sup> . . . . .	42
Marriages and death of Mrs. Ephraim Avery <sup>7</sup> . . . . .	43
Gen'l George Washington's letter . . . . .	44
Ephraim Avery <sup>8</sup> and church at Rye, N. Y. . . . .	46

	PAGE
Editorials and Resolutions in memory of Samuel Putnam Avery <sup>11</sup> . . . . .	51
Gold Medal Committee, Samuel Putnam Avery <sup>11</sup> . . . . .	57
Editorials in memory of Benjamin Parke Avery <sup>11</sup> . . . . .	58
Fanny Falconer Avery <sup>12</sup> . . . . .	62
Resolutions in memory of Henry Ogden Avery <sup>12</sup> . . . . .	63
Gold Medal Committee, Samuel Putnam Avery <sup>12</sup> . . . . .	66
Pedigree connection with Robert Avery <sup>1</sup> , 1575 . . . . .	67

## THE FAIRCHILD FAMILY

Authorities cited . . . . .	69
Stratford, Connecticut . . . . .	71
Genealogies —	
1 Fairchild, Thomas, Stratford, Conn., 1638 . . . . .	74
2 Fairchild, Samuel, born August 31 <sup>st</sup> , 1640 . . . . .	76
3 Fairchild, Samuel, born —, 1683 . . . . .	77
4 Fairchild, Samuel, born February 3 <sup>rd</sup> , 1710 . . . . .	78
5 Fairchild, John Curtiss, born February —, 1745/6 . . . . .	79
6 Fairchild, Sarah, born February 28 <sup>th</sup> , 1773 . . . . .	80
7 Avery, Samuel Putnam, born January 1 <sup>st</sup> , 1797 . . . . .	81
8 Avery, Samuel Putnam, born March 17 <sup>th</sup> , 1822 . . . . .	82
9 Avery, Samuel Putnam, born October 7 <sup>th</sup> , 1847 . . . . .	83
Pedigree connection with Thomas Fairchild <sup>1</sup> , 1638 . . . . .	83

## THE PARK FAMILY

Authorities cited . . . . .	87
Pedigree of the Park family in England . . . . .	89
Park family in America . . . . .	91
Genealogies —	
1 Park, Richard, Cambridge, Mass., 1635 . . . . .	91
2 Park, Thomas, born England, 1628 . . . . .	94
3 Park, John, born September 6 <sup>th</sup> , 1656 . . . . .	96
4 Park, Joseph, born March 12 <sup>th</sup> , 1705 . . . . .	97
5 Park, Benjamin, born November 1 <sup>st</sup> , 1735 . . . . .	102
6 Parke, Benjamin, born September 16 <sup>th</sup> , 1765 . . . . .	106
7 Parke, Hannah Anne, born April 24 <sup>th</sup> , 1804 . . . . .	107
8 Avery, Samuel Putnam, born March 17 <sup>th</sup> , 1822 . . . . .	109
9 Avery, Samuel Putnam, born October 7 <sup>th</sup> , 1847 . . . . .	117
Richard Park <sup>1</sup> , Cambridge property . . . . .	92
Ministerial call to Joseph Park <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	98
Letter of Christopher Sugar . . . . .	99
Plague in Westerly, R. I. . . . .	100
Sermon by Joseph Park <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	100

	PAGE
Benjamin Park <sup>5</sup> and Colonial Wars . . . . .	103
Benjamin Park <sup>5</sup> and Bunker Hill . . . . .	104
Town meeting, Westerly, R. I. . . . .	104
Hannah Stanton Park's petition . . . . .	105
Editorials and Resolutions in memory of Samuel Putnam Avery <sup>8</sup> .	109
Editorials in memory of Benjamin Parke Avery <sup>8</sup> . . . . .	114
Pedigree connection with Richard Park <sup>1</sup> , 1635 . . . . .	117

## THE WARREN AND LITTLE FAMILIES

A short narration of facts . . . . .	119
Authorities cited . . . . .	121
The <i>Mayflower</i> Pilgrims . . . . .	123
The <i>Mayflower</i> compact . . . . .	123
Genealogies —	
1 Warren, Richard, Plymouth, Mass., 1620 . . . . .	126
2 Warren, Ann, daughter, born 1612? . . . . .	129
1 Little, Thomas, Plymouth, Mass., 1630 . . . . .	129
Little, Ann Warren, wife. Married April 19 <sup>th</sup> , 1633 . . . . .	129
2 Little, Ephraim, son, born May 17 <sup>th</sup> , 1650 . . . . .	131
Little, Mary Sturtevant, wife. Married, November 22 <sup>nd</sup> , 1672 .	131
3 Little, Ruth, daughter, born November 23 <sup>rd</sup> , 1686 . . . . .	133
6 Avery, John, born February 4 <sup>th</sup> , 1685/6 . . . . .	133
Avery, Ruth Little, wife. Married, November 23 <sup>rd</sup> , 1710 . .	133
Pedigree connection with Richard Warren <sup>1</sup> , Plymouth, Mass., 1620, and Thomas Little <sup>1</sup> , 1630 . . . . .	134

## INDEX

Avery Family . . . . .	137
Names of Places, etc. . . . .	141
Fairchild Family . . . . .	143
Names of Places, etc. . . . .	145
Park Family . . . . .	146
Names of Places, etc. . . . .	148
Warren and Little Families . . . . .	149
Names of Places, etc. . . . .	151





# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

## EVERY FAMILY

	OPPOSITE PAGE
Coat of Arms . . . . .	xvi
Seal of William Avery <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	xviii
Avery Homestead . . . . .	8
Portrait of Samuel Putnam Avery <sup>10</sup> . . . . .	50
Portrait of Samuel Putnam Avery <sup>11</sup> . . . . .	52
Avery Architectural Library Building . . . . .	54
Gold Medal, Samuel Putnam Avery <sup>11</sup> . . . . .	56
Portrait of Benjamin Parke Avery <sup>11</sup> . . . . .	58
Portrait of Henry Ogden Avery <sup>12</sup> . . . . .	62
Gold Medal, Samuel Putnam Avery <sup>12</sup> . . . . .	66
Portrait of Samuel Putnam Avery <sup>12</sup> . . . . .	68
Bronze Tablet, Avery Library Building . . . . .	112

## PARK FAMILY

Coat of Arms . . . . .	88
Monument, Newton, Mass.. . . .	92
Park Homestead . . . . .	96
Tombstones, Joseph and Abigail Park . . . . .	100
Captain Benjamin Park's sword . . . . .	102
Portrait of Benjamin Parke <sup>6</sup> . . . . .	104
Tombstone, Benjamin Parke <sup>6</sup> . . . . .	106
Portrait of Samuel Putnam Avery <sup>8</sup> . . . . .	110

## LITTLE FAMILY

Coat of Arms . . . . .	128
Ephraim Little's Trunk, 1698 . . . . .	130



SUCH were the fathers, such the mothers true,  
From whom our name and varied natures grew.  
From whom sprang men of sturdy zeal and might,  
Well armed for conflict in our country's night;  
Who led the people on in faith and prayer,  
Yet slackened not in thrift nor homely care;  
Who held in hand the Bible and the sword,  
And wielded either, as the law of God;  
Who tyranny denounced with scathing tongue  
The while with vigorous blows the anvil rung;  
Shrank not from warfare in a righteous cause,  
Yet left their children mild and peaceful laws;  
Gave them broad acres, trades and schools as well,  
A heritage whose value none may tell.

JANE GREENOUGH AVERY<sup>10</sup> CARTER



THE AVERY FAMILY  
OF DEDHAM, MASSACHUSETTS



1650-1919



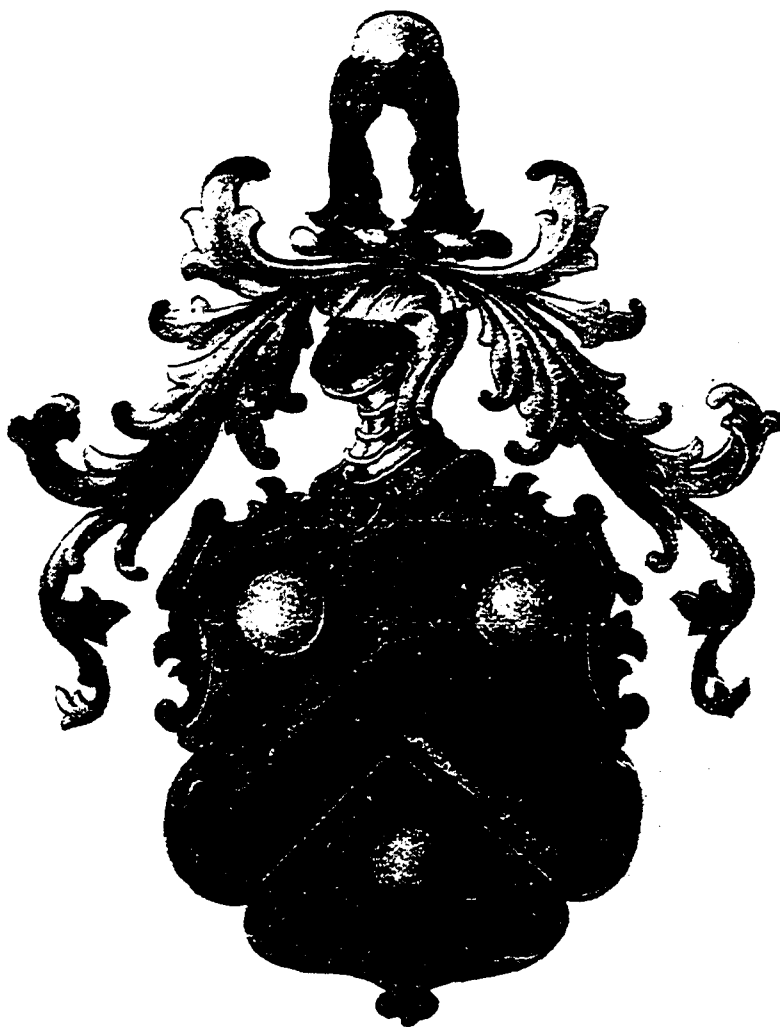
## AUTHORITIES CITED

FOR the following record of the Avery Family in America, see:

- Baird's *History of Rye, N. Y.*  
Bolton's *History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Westchester Co., N. Y.*  
*Boston Record Commissioner's Reports, 1630-1699.*  
Bridgman's *King's Chapel Burial Ground*, Boston, 1853.  
Burk's *Armory* (Edition 1844).  
Chandler's *Copy of Records in Pomfret, Conn.*  
Crozier's *Armory of American Families*, 1904.  
Cutter's *Life of Israel Putnam.*  
Davis' *Landmarks of Plymouth.*  
*Dedham, Mass., Records*, Vols. II-III.  
*Deeds of Land, Warrenville, Conn., Records.*  
Dexter's *Yale Biographies*, Vol. 1745-1763.  
Drake's *Dictionary of American Biography.*  
Drake's *Founders of New England.*  
*Editorials and Resolutions in Memory of Samuel Putnam Avery, 1905.*  
*Freeman Genealogy.*  
Freeman's *History of Cape Cod.*  
*Genealogy of the Cornell Family.*  
*General Register, Society of Colonial Wars*, New York, 1899-1902.  
*Heraldic Journal*, Vol. II, 1865.  
*King's Chapel, Boston, Grave Yard Inscriptions.*  
*King's Notable New Yorkers, 1896-1899.*  
Larned's *History of Windham County, Conn.*  
*Lebanon, Conn., Land Records.*  
Littlefield's *Early Boston Booksellers, 1642-1711.*  
Livingston's *Israel Putnam.*  
*Lothrop Family Memoirs.*  
Mackenzie's *Colonial Families of the U. S. A.*, Vol. VI, 1917.  
*New England Historic and Genealogical Register*, 1847.  
*New York Gazette and Mercury*, May 27<sup>th</sup>, 1776.  
*New York Genealogical and Biographical Society Record*, October, 1904.  
*New York Weekly Museum*, 1793.  
Orcutt's *History of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn.*  
*Parke and Parks of Massachusetts*, 1909.  
*Plymouth Colony Records.*

Pope's *Pope Family*.  
*Prominent Families of New York*, 1898.  
Rich's *History of Truro, Cape Cod*.  
Robert's *History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of  
Massachusetts*, 1637-1888.  
Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary of New England*.  
Selleck's *Norwalk, Conn.*  
*Some Account of the Park Family*.  
*The Avery Family in America, Dedham Branch*, 1893.  
Thomas' *History of Printing*.  
*Vital Records of Salem, Mass.*  
Worthington's *History of Dedham, Mass.*  
*Year Book, Sons of the Revolution*, New York, 1909.





THE AVERY COAT OF ARMS "FIDELIS"

"Gules, a chevron between three besants or, crest, two lion's  
jambes or, supporting besant"



## A RARE PAINTING

### RELIC OF 1650 COMES TO DEDHAM HISTORICAL SOCIETY

THROUGH the generosity and interest of Samuel P. Avery of Hartford, Conn., the Dedham Historical Society has just come into the possession of the oil painting of the Coat of Arms of the Avery family, which was brought from England by William Avery when he came to this country in 1650. It remained in the old Avery house until about 1800, when it was taken to Conway, Massachusetts, and has since descended to various heirs until it was recently secured by Mr. Avery, who has now presented it to the Historical Society. The painting is about 18 x 18 inches and in very good condition considering its age. The Coat of Arms is "Gules, a chevron between three bezants or, crest, two lions jambs, or, supporting bezant." There have been only nine owners of the canvas since it was brought over, 269 years ago. They were:

1. William Avery<sup>4</sup> came from England, 1650, settled in Dedham, Mass., and brought with him the Avery Coat of Arms. He was born 1622, and died March 18<sup>th</sup>, 1686. The painting then passed to the ownership of the following persons:

2. William Avery<sup>5</sup>, eldest son, baptized in England, October 12<sup>th</sup>, 1647, died December 15<sup>th</sup>, 1708.

3. William Avery<sup>6</sup>, born March 31<sup>st</sup>, 1678, died May 13<sup>th</sup>, 1750.

4. William Avery<sup>7</sup>, only son of William Avery<sup>6</sup>, born August 30<sup>th</sup>, 1716, died August 5<sup>th</sup>, 1796. This Coat of Arms is mentioned in the inventory of his estate. He was the great-grandson of William Avery<sup>4</sup>.

5. The third daughter and sixth child of William Avery<sup>7</sup> was Mrs. Grace (Avery<sup>8</sup>) Howland, born August 17<sup>th</sup>, 1755, died February 12<sup>th</sup>, 1841. She inherited it from her father.

6. In 1853 it was given to Mrs. Jerusha (Avery<sup>9</sup>) Bingham, born September 13<sup>th</sup>, 1780, died December 1<sup>st</sup>, 1874. She was the granddaughter of William Avery<sup>7</sup>.

7. Then Mrs. Lucy Avery<sup>10</sup> (Bingham) King inherited it from her mother, born May 21<sup>st</sup>, 1822, died July 7<sup>th</sup>, 1888.

8. The next owner, Mrs. Grace Avery<sup>11</sup> (King) Steele, born April 21<sup>st</sup>, 1847, transferred the Coat of Arms to

9. Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>12</sup>, of Hartford, Conn., born October 7<sup>th</sup>, 1847, who presented it in January, 1919, to the Dedham Historical Society, in which town it first appeared in 1650. *The Dedham Transcript*, February 8<sup>th</sup>, 1919.

#### THE AVERY SEAL

1 $\frac{1}{16}$  x  $\frac{9}{16}$ , with handle & ring 1 inch high

In the will of William Avery<sup>4</sup> it says, "I have hereunto set my hand & seal this fifteenth day of October, in y<sup>e</sup> year of our Lord one thousand six hundred & eighty three." At a later day three witnesses, William Haberfeld, John Higgs, and James Woodmansey, wrote upon the will, "Seal Published & confirmed by Mr. William Avery to be his last Will & Testament the 13<sup>th</sup> of March 1686/7 in the presence of 'us.'" William Avery died three days later, March 18<sup>th</sup>. *Avery Genealogy*, p. 34.

Up to a few years ago this will filed in the Probate Office, Boston, Mass., bore a wax impression of the seal with the Avery Coat of Arms, but it was cut out by some vandal.

"The seal on the will of Joseph Dummer of Dorchester in 1721 is evidently that of one of the witnesses, William Avery<sup>6</sup>. This is proved not only by the agreement of the arms with the name, but by the fact that the family possesses an old painting of this Coat, which is mentioned in an inventory prior to 1750." *Whitmore's Heraldic Journal*, Vol. II, p. 184.

This seal was also used as affixed to the signature of this same William Avery<sup>6</sup> in a deed from James Whiting to him dated July 10<sup>th</sup>, 1724, and a cut of the seal may be seen in the *Heraldic Journal*, Vol. II.

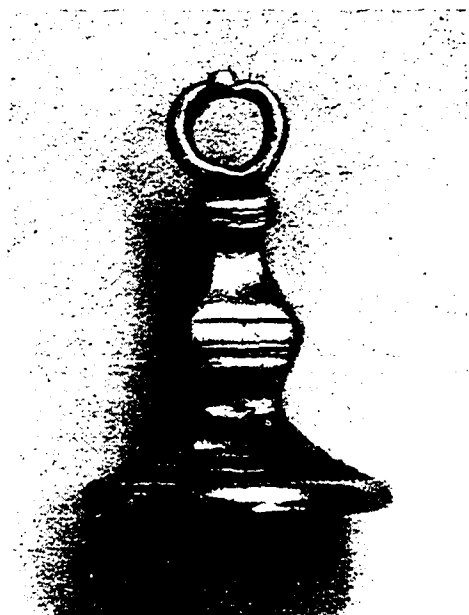
The will of John Avery<sup>6</sup>, dated Truro, January 18<sup>th</sup>, 1744, bears an impression of the same seal. *Avery Genealogy*, pp. 134-147.

The seal is mentioned in the will of William Avery<sup>7</sup>, December 1<sup>st</sup>, 1791, who gives to his son Joseph<sup>8</sup> his "Seal of a watch which hath the arms of the family engraved upon it." *Avery Genealogy*, p. 41.

The original seal, of silver, was presented to the Dedham Historical Society in 1906, by Miss Salome Elizabeth White of Brooklyn, N. Y. It was formerly the property of her great-grandfather, the Rev. Joseph Avery<sup>8</sup> of Holden, Mass., born October 14<sup>th</sup>, 1751, died March 5<sup>th</sup>, 1824, after nearly fifty years' pastorate. *Avery Genealogy*, pp. 62-69.

The Historical Society of Dedham has many relics of the Avery family. Among them an Ensign's flag, of silk, probably belonging to Ensign Robert Avery<sup>5</sup>, also an ancient anvil, documents, and books, which have belonged to the family for years.

In 1919 Mr. Edward Davis Conant, of Newton, Mass., presented the Malacca cane with an ivory head, inlaid with silver, which formerly belonged to William Avery<sup>4</sup>.



THE AVERY SILVER SEAL AND WAX IMPRESSION FROM SAME  
From photographs taken in 1919



## INTRODUCTION

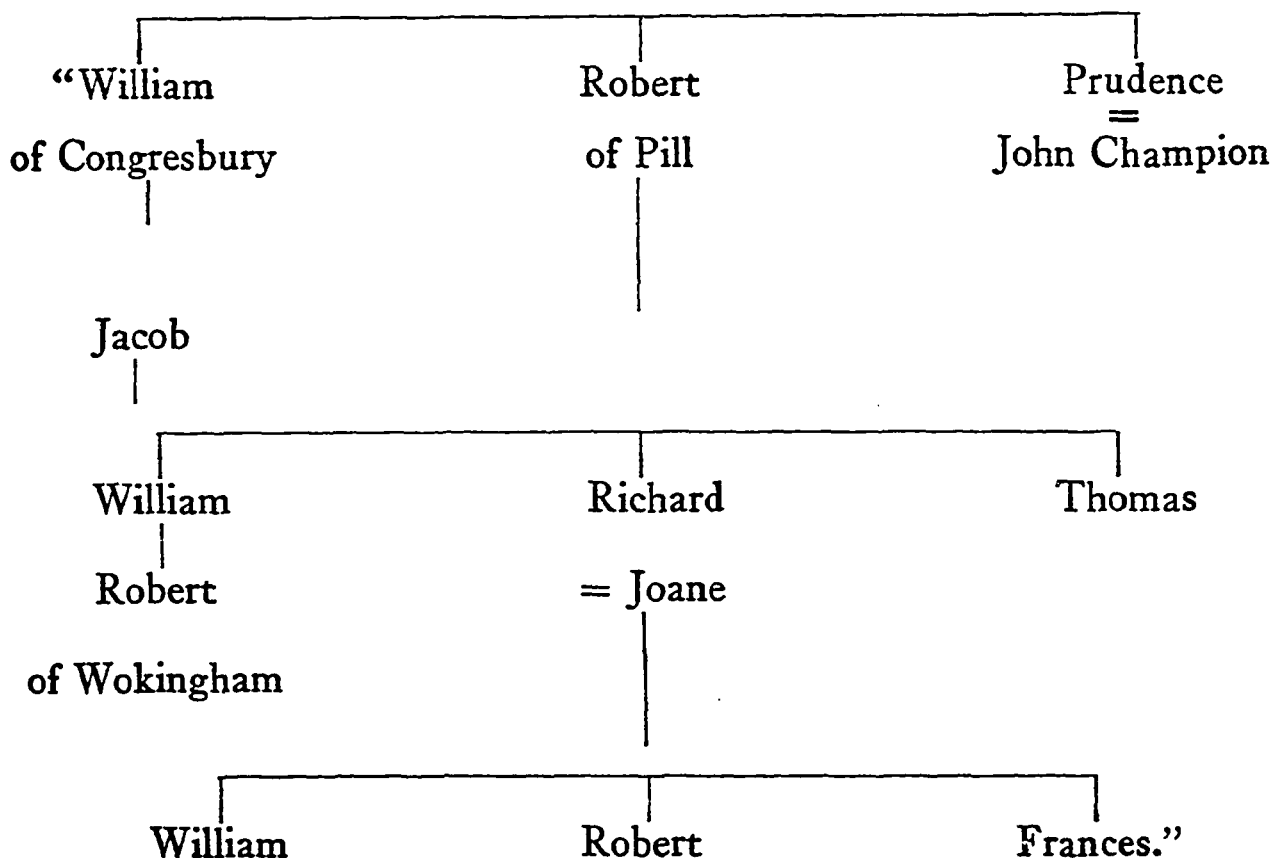
NO attempt has been made to mention in this book any of William Avery's<sup>4</sup> descendants except those in a direct line from him to Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>12</sup>. In regard to facts and authentic records concerning the origin of our Dedham ancestor, Dr. William Avery, we are probably in possession of all that will ever be known, as investigations through the efforts of Mr. Walter Titus Avery, of New York City, have resulted in ascertaining his home to have been in Barkham, Berks, England, with the parish record of the baptisms of his three children there, and the wills, presumably of both his father and his great-grandfather. With the great-grandfather, Robert Avery<sup>1</sup>, we commence our genealogy, the latest generation given in our pages being the twelfth from him.

While we date from Robert Avery<sup>1</sup> of Pill, England, as our earliest known ancestor, it may be proper to say that we have not *undeniable*, though strongly presumable, evidence that he was the great-grandfather of Dr. William Avery. The presumption is, that the grandson Robert, mentioned in the will, as the son of his son William, was Robert of Wokingham, father of Dr. William, and this has much weight from the mention of his sister, *Prudence Champion*, and his brother, *William, of Congresburie*,\* and *John Champion* in the will.

\* The Parish of Congresburie is in Winterstoke Hundred, 6½ miles N. N. East of Axbridge, on the River "Yeo," and about 5 miles from its mouth. Acres 4280. Houses 247 in 1831. Population 1380 in 1841.

The "Yeo" rises near Compton Martin, and runs 13 miles N. N. West to Bristol Channel, 3 miles above Sand Point.

The following is a copy of the supposed pedigree of Dr. William Avery:



#### THE AVERY NAME IN ENGLAND

Frequent mention is made of the Avery name, in different parish records of baptisms in England, spelled variously Abrie, Averie, and Avery, and of marriage licenses, one, in particular, noticeable from the fact that the groom, *Dudley Avery*, was a son of the Right Worshipful Samuel Avery, Alderman of London. But these records, though interesting to the genealogist, throw no light on the question of our own relationship to the parties named.

The following of ancient date is from the Deanery of Trigg Manor. By MacLeon:—

1466, August 22<sup>nd</sup>. *John Avery* was mentioned as living in the parish of St. Endellion, Cornwall. *Henry Avery* also held land in the same parish.

"After 1543, a *messuage* in Trewiggett, Cornwall, was in the possession of Richard Aveye." ("A *messuage* was a dwelling house with adjacent buildings, and lands for the use of the household." — *Webster*.)

In 1603, a boundary of Tintaget, Cornwall, was signed by William



Avery and others. Thomas Avery was mayor of the same place in 1605, William in 1746, Richard in 1801.

The name of Avery, according to memoranda from London, "Notes and Queries," is found at Bodmin, Cornwall, England, at an early date (and exists there at the present time), as early as 1310, in which year Thomas Avery was associated with others in a suit concerning 500 acres of land, at Halgrave, near Bodmin.

The name *Avery* is also found in the will of Agnes Arden (mother of Mary Shakespeare, and grandmother of William Shakespeare), widow of Robert Arden of Wilmscote parish of Arton (three miles from Stratford). In this document, dated 1584, she gives *Avery Fulwood* two sheep. John Fulwood married an aunt of William Shakespeare. *Malone's Shakespeare*.

There is also an Avery Lane in London and an Avery Street in Birmingham. There is a record in the history of Westminster Abbey showing that sometime in the fifteenth or sixteenth century Lady Elizabeth Avery of Devonshire was buried there.

In the year 1544, Michael Avery was mayor of Bodmin. The parish registers commence in 1559, and the name of Avery is among the first found therein.

There have also been found records of baptisms, marriages, and deaths, as follows: —

1560 — Johan, dau. of Thomas Avery, baptized May 26<sup>th</sup>.

1563 — Thomas, son of Thomas Avery, baptized —.

1569 — Walter Aveye and Origo Williams, married Sept. 6<sup>th</sup>.

1569 — Michael Avery was buried Sept. 28<sup>th</sup>.

John Avery, of Bodmin, married Isoult Barry, of Wynscote, Devonshire, dau. of John Barry, who died 1538.

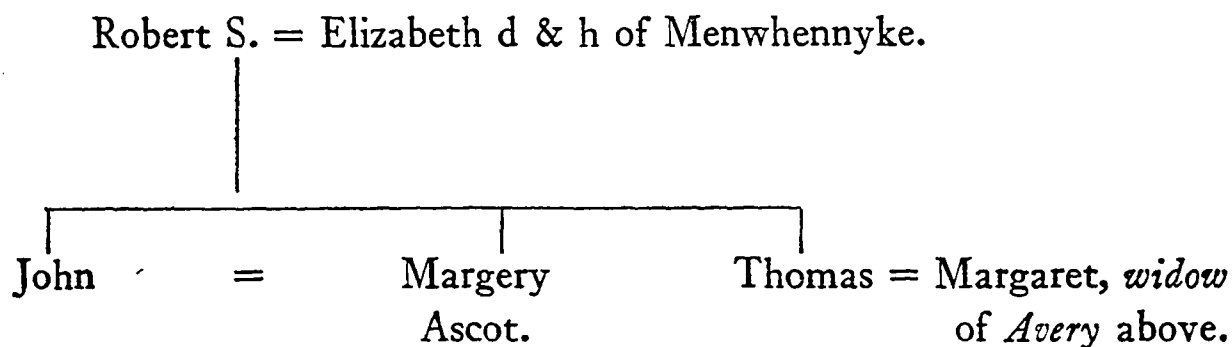
At Dowland, N. Devon, may be found the following inscriptions: —

"Here lyeth the body of Margaret Stoford, the weif of Thomas Stoford Gent, mother of Robert Avery, who died the 3<sup>rd</sup> of Sept., anno dni, 1600.

"Here lyeth the bodie of Thomasine Avery, the first weif of Robert Avery, who died the xxv<sup>th</sup> Aprill, anno dm'ni, 1601.

"Here lyeth the bodie of Johane Avery, the second weif of Robert Avery, who died the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of Sept., anno dm'ni, 1612.

# PEDIGREE OF STOFFORD



Their arms are those of Dr. William Avery of Dedham, Mass.

The parish of Pill, — now Pylle, Somerset, — which was the residence of our earliest known ancestor, Robert Avery<sup>1</sup>, is  $3\frac{1}{4}$  miles south of Shepton Mallet, in White Stone Hundred; acres, 1,570; houses, 35 in 1831; population, 216 in 1841. Pylle House (as per Black's Guide) is on the Bath & Bridport Railway. There is a town by the same name near the mouth of the Severn, on map of England, in Cotton's general atlas of 1862 (it is not the ancient Pill, however),  $15\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Bath, and  $2\frac{3}{4}$  miles from Shepton Mallet.

The name Pill seems to correspond to the Welsh *Powl*, an inlet or pool.

William Avery<sup>4</sup>, our earliest ancestor in America, lived in Barkham, Berkshire, England.

We come now to trace the direct lines of descent from Robert Avery<sup>1</sup>, *yeoman*, down to the twelfth and latest generation of the Dedham branch of Averys in this country. "A *yeoman* or *husbandman* was one who tilled his own land in distinction from a peasant or farmer, who occupied the land of another." 1599 to 1655. *London Notes and Queries*.

Robert Avery<sup>1</sup> died previous to October 14<sup>th</sup>, 1575, that being the date of the proving of his will. The will itself bears date July 27<sup>th</sup>, 1575, a copy of which, made from the original, is in the possession of Mr. W. T. Avery.

He had three sons, *William*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>2</sup>, and *Thomas*<sup>2</sup>. William seems to have fallen under his father's displeasure for "having

made a base marriage, and left his native parishe,” but receives a share in the property, according to the terms of the will, “in token of forgiveness.” Richard, the second son, is made sole executor, and his brother William Avery<sup>1</sup>, of Congresburie, and John Champion, his brother-in-law, are appointed overseers.

*Will of Robert Avery<sup>1</sup> of Pill, (now Pylle) Somerset, England,  
yeoman, found at Doctor's Commons, March, 1872.*

In the name of Almighty God Amen, the 27<sup>th</sup> day of July in the year of our Lorde God 1575, I, Robert Avery, yoeman of Pill, Co. Somerset, being sick in bodye, but hole in mynde and good in remembrance, do ordaine this my Testament and last Will, in manner and forme followinge:

Fyrst. I commende and bequethe my Soule to Almytie God, my maker and Redeemer, and to all the Hollye companye in heaven, and my bodye to be buried as a Christian man.

Also I give and bequethe to my sonne William Avery £5, my bowe and arrows, and my wynter gowne furred with fox, in token of my forgiveness for his having made a base marriage and left his native parishe.

*Item.* I give and bequethe to my second sonne, Richard Avery, all my farm Implements, and the house wherein I now do dwell. Also I give and bequethe to the said Richard Avery, one field and one medowe now in the occupation of John Austen, and I also bequethe to him my goods, moveable and unmoveable which are in and about the house and premises, I now dwell.

*Item.* I give and bequethe to my youngest sonne, Thomas Avery, £5, one cowe and one loade of hay, my silk doublet, two pair of hose and one brasse pottle and cover.

*Item.* I doe give and bequethe to my Sister, Prudence Champion, the somme of 10/4, and one milch cowe, two prs sheets, and my second best feather bedde, with all covering and appurtenances thereto.

*Item.* I give and bequethe to my grandsonne, Robert Avery, the sonne of my sonne William Avery the some of 6/8<sup>d</sup>.

*Item.* I give and bequethe unto William Sharpe, my oulde blue coate, and to my nephew, Jacob Avery, my brother William's sonne, my pen and one silver guilt flagon with cover.

*Item.* I give and bequethe to Abell, my servant, my bodye Lynen, and one shillinge.

*Item.* I give and bequethe the Resydewe of all my goods and Cattels unbequethed, unto my sonne, Richard Avery. Also I ordeyne and make the sayde Richard Avery, my sonne, to be my sole executor, and he to see my funeralles and debts payed. And to see this my last testament and will p.formed, as he will answer before Almightye God, at the generall day of judgement. Also I make overseer of this, my will, my brothers,

William Avery,\* of Congresburie, and John Champion, and I doe give for their paynes takynge Herein 2<sup>o</sup>/ eche. These beyng witnesses. Robert Hibbert, Thos. Vyse with others.

Proved by the executor Richard Avery, Oct. 14<sup>th</sup>, 1575.

William<sup>2</sup>, the oldest son of Robert<sup>1</sup>, had one son, Robert<sup>3</sup>. Whether there were others, records do not say. This Robert<sup>3</sup> we suppose to have been the father of Dr. William of Dedham.

Robert Avery<sup>3</sup> lived in Wokingham, Berkshire. By trade he was a blacksmith (which *was* a profession in those days when he made the armor). His will, found in the Diocese of Doctor's Commons, bears date March 30<sup>th</sup>, 1642. He married Joanne, and had three children.

I William<sup>4</sup>, b. 1622. *See forward.*

II Robert<sup>4</sup>.

III Frances<sup>4</sup>.

We here insert the will — a copy of the original being in possession of Mr. W. T. Avery.

#### WILL OF ROBERT AVERY<sup>3</sup> OF WOKINGHAM

In the name of God, Amen. The thirtiette day of March in the Eighteenth yere of the raign of our Soveraine Lord Charles, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, and Ireland, Kings, defenders of the faith, Ann<sup>o</sup> Domini one Thousand six hundred forty-two. I, Robert Avery, of Wokingham in the countie of Berks, blacksmith, being in perfect memory, praised be Almighty God, doe disannull, recall and make void all former

\* WILLIAM AVERY<sup>1</sup> of Congresburie (brother of Robert Avery<sup>1</sup>), had six sons: Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>2</sup>, Giles<sup>2</sup>, Jacob<sup>2</sup> and John<sup>2</sup>, and died 1585.

WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> had daughter Jane<sup>3</sup> and son Joseph<sup>3</sup>.

JACOB<sup>2</sup> had seven children: Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Christian<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Hester<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Annah<sup>3</sup>, and died Feb. 1<sup>st</sup>, 1643.

JOHN<sup>2</sup> had four children: Sarah<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, and Joane<sup>3</sup>.

JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> (Jacob<sup>2</sup> W<sup>m</sup><sup>1</sup>) had one son Joseph<sup>4</sup>: Merchant of London.

SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> (Jacob<sup>2</sup> W<sup>m</sup><sup>1</sup>) of Havidge and Enfield and Merchant of London, per London "Notes and Queries," May 20<sup>th</sup>, 1871, was sheriff of London, 1647, and the Alderman Avery, who joined in the Act, May 30<sup>th</sup>, 1649, proclaiming the abolition of kingly government. He was commissioner, for sundry city ordinances about 1645, and the State Paper Office contains letters from him dated from Hamburg and addressed to Lord Digbye and Sir Thomas Rowe, Jan. 12<sup>th</sup>, 1643-4. He had one daughter, Katharine<sup>4</sup>, b. 1622, and one son Dudley<sup>4</sup>.

DUDLEY<sup>4</sup> of Streatly, Berkshire, Eng., had: Dudley<sup>5</sup>, Allen<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, Catharine<sup>5</sup>, Mirabella<sup>5</sup>, Christian<sup>5</sup>, Barsheba<sup>5</sup>.

"The parish of Streatly is in Moreton Hundred, Berkshire, 5½ miles south by west of Wallingford, on the west bank of the Thames."

*Gazetteer*, 1841.

wills and Testam<sup>ts</sup> weiche in writing or other wais. And doe make this my last will and Testament in manner and forme followinge. That is to say,

First. I doe bequeathe my soule unto God, my creator and redeemer. And my body to be decently buried at the discretion of my executors and overseers, and as touching my landes wherein I have estate, my will is as followeth: If it happens Joane, my wif survive and outlive me, my will is, I give and bequeath unto the said Joane, my now wiff, all that messuage or Tenement in the w<sup>h</sup> I now dwell, with the barns, Stables and houses, orchards, garden, w<sup>h</sup> appurtenances and the close of avable or pastur thereunto belonging, and next adioninge (adjoining), known and called by the name of Lower dowles, allis little dowles, conteyning two akers more or less. And also another parcell of land, great dowles, allis upper dowles, lyinge and being in the p<sup>'</sup>ish of Wokingham and Countie of Berks, aforesaid, containing sixteen akers more or less, all of which said House and landes, I bought and purchased of Richard Windgate of Long Sutton Co South <sup>to</sup> yeoman, during the terme of her naturall life, if she shall so long keep herselfe a widdow and unmarried, and after the death or marriage of the said Joane, my now wif, which of them shall first happen, my will is, and I doe give and bequeathe unto William Avery, my eldest sonne, all that my p<sup>'</sup>cell of land called great dowles, allis upper dowles aforesaid, to remain unto him and to his heirs forever. *Item*, that after the death or marriage of the said Joane, my now wiff w<sup>ch</sup>ever of them shall happen, I doe give and bequeathe unto Robert Avery, my youngest son, all that my messuage in the which I now dwell with the appurtenances and the close aforesaid thereunto belonging and next adjoining, to remain unto him and his heirs forever.

*Item*. I doe give and bequeathe unto Frances Avery, my daughter, the sum of twenty pounds to be paid unto her within two years, next after my decease which said some of 20£ my will is, shall be paid by my executors, and to be raised out of that p<sup>'</sup>cell of land called upper dowles, allis great dowles. *Item*. I doe give and bequeathe (the some of five pounds)? unto Roger Irelande the younger, eldest sonne of Roger Irelande of Hurst, weaver, w<sup>h</sup> said some of 5£ my will is, shall be paid at his age of one and twenty years, by the said Robert Avery, my youngest sonne, heirs, executors and Administrators if the said Roger shall so long live.

*Item*. My will is that all the debts I now owe or shall ow, at the time of my decease shall be paid by my executors (and no pt throf be laid upon my son Robert, other than the five £ aforesaid) and that all such debts and funerell expenses shall be raised out of my stock of goods and chattels and the residue of all my goods and chattels, my debts and funerell charges first deducted and my legacies paid, I doe give and bequeathe <sup>unto</sup> Joane my said wif, and unto William my sonne equally to be divided whom also I doe ordeine and make my executors ioyntly and coequally.

And I doe entreat and earnestly request my loving friends Thomas

Champion of Barkham \* and Andrew Avery of East Hampstead both in Berks, overseers of this my last will and testam<sup>t</sup> to whom I give and bequeath the some of five shillings apiece, to be paid to them w<sup>in</sup> three months next after my decease. In witness whereof I have set my seal and enscribed unto both Sheetes in the p'tes of provided all wais that if my eldest sonne William Avery shall and doe well and truly pay or cause to be paid unto my sonne Robert Avery, the full some of Threescore pounds of lawful english money w<sup>in</sup> three years next after the Decease of me and Joane my now wif, by twenty pounds a year for three years yearly, that then it shall be lawful to and for my said sonne William Avery (with?) the messuage Tenemen<sup>ts</sup> and their appurtenances w<sup>ch</sup> in the close or parcell thereunto belonging called lower Dowles, alis little dowles (being?) by these (pates?) given unto my youngest sonne Robert to enter, possess and enjoy. And I doe give and bequeathe the said p'mesis unto my said sonne (Wm?) and his heirs forever, and any thinge hearin not w<sup>h</sup>standing.

Witness      Giles Boulders Ann Boulders

Proved 15<sup>th</sup> June 1644

*Robt. Avery.*

(Signed.)

\* Parish of Barkham, Berks, is in Charlton Hundred, and 5 miles So. West of Wokingham. Acres 1415. Population 248 in 1841. Houses 36 in 1831. *Parl. Gazr.* 1841.



THE AVERY HOMESTEAD, 1651-1885





## THE AVERY HOMESTEAD AND OAK

THE house was probably built in Dedham, Mass., as early as 1651 by William Avery<sup>4</sup>, who was "admitted Townesman" on January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1650-1. The buildings were taken down in 1885.

The ancient white oak tree, undoubtedly much older than the settlement of the town, is still standing and belongs to the Dedham Historical Society. It measures, 1918, five feet from the ground, a few inches over sixteen feet in circumference, while a line drawn around the base on the ground measures twenty-seven feet six inches, and the longest branch extends over the ground fifty feet from the trunk.

This tree was fitly selected as the centerpiece of the town seal and as "the symbol of age & strength as well as of present life & vigor."



THE AVERY FAMILY IN AMERICA  
1650      DEDHAM BRANCH      1919



## WILLIAM AVERY<sup>4</sup>

WE now take up the record of our earliest ancestor in America, who crossed the Atlantic in 1650, and cast in his lot with the settlers of the town of Dedham, Mass., bringing with him his wife, Margaret, and three children, from the parish of Barkham, County of Berkshire, England. Of these three children born in Barkham we make special mention, as there is a certified copy of the certificates of their baptisms in Mr. W. T. Avery's possession signed by the rector of the parish.

"1645. Mary Avery, the daughter of Margaret and William Avery, was baptized the 19<sup>th</sup> of December. 1647. William the *sonne* of William and Margaret Avery, was baptized the *seven* and *twentieth day* of October.

1649. Robert Avery, y<sup>e</sup> *sonne* of William and Margaret Avery, baptized the vii<sup>th</sup> of December.

I, Arthur Roberts, rector of Barkham, certify the above to be a true copy of the Baptism Register of the said parish. Extracted this 15<sup>th</sup> day of March in the year of our Lord, 1880. By me.

(Signed)

ARTHUR ROBERTS."

William Avery<sup>4</sup> was born in England, 1622. Died, Boston, March 18<sup>th</sup>, 1686. His wife, Margaret, was born in England. Died, Dedham, September 28<sup>th</sup>, 1678. Other children were born to William and Margaret Avery after they took up their life in Dedham. The complete list is as follows: —

### CHILDREN

I Mary<sup>5</sup>, baptized December 19<sup>th</sup>, 1645, in Barkham, England. Married, November 5<sup>th</sup>, 1666, James Tisdale, of Taunton, Mass., born 1644. She died September 9<sup>th</sup>, 1713. He died January 15<sup>th</sup>, 1715.

II William<sup>5</sup>, baptized October 27<sup>th</sup>, 1647, in Barkham, England. Married, September 21<sup>st</sup>, 1673, Mary Lane, of Malden, Mass., born 1652. He died December 15<sup>th</sup>, 1708. She died October 11<sup>th</sup>, 1681. They had four children.

III Robert<sup>5</sup>, baptized December 7<sup>th</sup>, 1649, in Barkham, England. Married, April 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1677, Elizabeth Lane,\* of Malden, Mass., born 1655. He died October 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1722. She died October 21<sup>st</sup>, 1746. They had six children. *See forward.*

IV Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, born May 26<sup>th</sup>, 1653, Dedham. Married, July 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1679, Sybil Sparhawk,† of Cambridge, born "about 1655." He died September 14<sup>th</sup>, 1694. She died August 6<sup>th</sup>, 1708. They had four children.

V Rachel<sup>5</sup>, born September 20<sup>th</sup>, 1657, Dedham. Married, May 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1677, William Sumner, of Boston, born February 9<sup>th</sup>, 1656. She died soon. He died July 20<sup>th</sup>, 1703, Middletown, Conn.

VI Hannah<sup>5</sup>, born September 27<sup>th</sup>, 1660, Dedham. Married, May 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1677, Benjamin Dyar, of Boston. She died September 15<sup>th</sup>, 1678.

VII Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, born November 24<sup>th</sup>, 1663, Dedham. Died before 1683, as he is not mentioned in his father's will.

As William Avery was one of the earliest settlers in the town of Dedham (1650), only fifteen years after its incorporation, and made that his home till his removal to Boston about 1680, leaving the homestead to be occupied till nearly the present day by his descendants, it seems fitting that a sketch of the settlement and incorporation of the town should be given in these pages. Although Dr. William took up his residence the latter part of his life in Boston, he continued to show his interest in Dedham, and in an especial manner to the cause of education there, showing him to have been a man not only liberal with his purse, but thoughtful, and solicitous for the best interests of the community he had left.

\* Elizabeth (Lane) Avery died in 1746, leaving five children, thirty grandchildren, fifty-two great grandchildren, and two great, great grandchildren.

† Mr. W. R. Deane says: "There was a large Parchment Deed of Thomas Graves of Charlestown, Physician, and Sybil (Avery) his wife, and Dorothy Avery, Spinster, the only two daughters of Jonathan Avery, of Dedham, deceased, who sell to Wm. Avery of Dedham, blacksmith, for £250, house and land in Dedham, 4th April, 1710.

Witnesses.

Eleazer —

William Bullard,

Robert Ward.

Signed.

Thos. Graves,

Sybill Graves,

Dorothy Avery."

Recorded, Suffolk, 1765, book 106 (or 156), page 256.

## SETTLEMENT AND INCORPORATION OF THE TOWN OF DEDHAM

FIFTEEN years after the Pilgrims landed on Plymouth Rock, and five years after the landing of Gov. Winthrop and his colony in Boston, the General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, on the 3rd day of September, 1635 (old style), the same day that Concord was incorporated, "ordered that there shall be a plantation settled about two myles above the falls of Charles Ryver in the north-east syde thereof to have ground lying to it on both sydes the ryver, both upland and meadow, to be layde out hereafter as the Court shall appoint." This was the beginning of the settlement, and it was the desire of the first settlers that the town should be called *Contentment*. The first two recorded meetings, Aug. 18<sup>th</sup> and 29<sup>th</sup>, 1636, were headed "Contentment." The name was afterwards erased by a line drawn across it, and the name "Dedham" written over. It has been usually understood in neighboring towns that the name was chosen in memory of the town by the same name in England, but we find no allusion to this fact in records which we have seen.

At any rate, it is evident that these settlers proposed to have their new town a model for good order and peace. It seems also that they made a point in regard to the practice of religion, by the following covenant, which all who wished to settle there were required to sign.

### THE TOWN COVENANT

1. We, whose names ar here vnto subscribed, doe, in the feare and Reverence of our Almightye God, mutually: and severally p'mise amongst our selves and each to other to p'fesse and practice one trueth according to that most p'rfect rule, the foundation where of is Everlasting Love;

2. That we shall by all means Laboure and keepe of from us all such as ar contrarye minded. And receave only such vnto vs as be such as may be p'bably of one harte, with vs as that we either knowe or may well and truely informed to walke in a peaceable conversation with all meeke-ness of spirit for the edification of each other in the knowledge and faith of the Lord Jesus; and the mutual encouragem't vnto all Temporall comforts in all things; seeking the good of each other out of all which may be derived true Peace.

3. That if at any time difference shall arise between p'ties of our said Towne, that then such p'tie and p'ties shall p'sently Referre all such difference vnto som one, 2 or 3, others of our said Societie to be fully accorded and determind without any further delay if it possibly may bee;

4. That every man that now or at any time heere after shall have Lots in our said Town, shall pay his share in all such rates of money, and charges as shall be imposed vpon him Rateably in p'portion with other men. As also become freely subject vnto all such orders and constitutions as shall be necessariely had or made, now or at any time heere after from this day fore warde, as well as for Loveing and comfortable Societie, in our said Towne as also for the p'perous and thriveing Condicion of our said fellowshipe, especially respecting the feare of God in which we desire to begine and continue what so ever shall by his Loveing favoure take in hand.

5. And for the better manifestation of our true resolution heere in, every man so received; to subscribe here vnto his name there by obliging both himself and his successors after him for ever as we have done.

This Covenant was "with one accord agreed upon at the first recorded Meeting of the Dedham Proprietors, August 16<sup>th</sup>, 1636. It is in the handwriting of Edward Alleyn & was originally signed by 19 persons present at the meeting" and by 106 "those others after the meeting was dissolved." *Dedham Historical Records*, Vol. II, p. 153.

Edward Alleyn, who had charge of the Records for two years, was "deceased the 8 of y<sup>e</sup> 7 m<sup>o</sup> 1642. There is no record of his birth. *Dedham Historical Records*, Vol. I, p. 29.

In 1636 a burial place was set apart and for nearly a century was the only one in town. Here are the graves of many of the early ministers and founders of Dedham, and a walk through the grounds shows many stones of great historical interest, many of which bear the name of Avery.

The original limits of the town comprised the present towns of Dedham, Medfield, Walpole, Wrentham, Needham, Wellesley, Dover, Norwood, Norfolk, Franklin, most of Bellingham, and parts of Natick, Hyde Park, and of West Roxbury, and for a short time the territory forming Millis formed a part of Dedham under



a subsequent grant. A large part of the settlers went from Watertown to the new town, and in 1638 there were settled thirty-eight families.

The men who thus early formed the town of Dedham were most, if not all, men who had fled from England to find a land where they could enjoy religious rights. The first meeting for public worship was held under one of several great trees which stood near what is now the center of Dedham Village, but in 1638 measures were taken to build a meeting-house.

The first schoolhouse was built of logs in 1648, ten years after the meeting-house was erected. Its cost was about £12, and the salary of the schoolmaster who first taught there was £20 per annum.

An almshouse was not found necessary till the year 1773, at which time the town erected one "on the westerly part of the training ground."

By the Dedham church records, we find that "William Avery & his wife Margaret were admitted into the church 16<sup>th</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> mo. (Feb.) 1650." This, without doubt, marked an event that occurred quite near the date of their settlement. In the same year the town records make the following statement:

"It was granted unto W<sup>m</sup> Avery, to set his shoppe in the highway in the east street, the west side of his shoppe to extend in front line of his house, next his house, provided that he lays down so much land on the east side of the said ways — as the same is straightened by this said shopp, at such time as the towne shall require the same, always provided that whensoever the said shopp shall be no longer used for a Smythe's shopp, by the said William at any time hereafter then it shall be removed out of the highway, if the town shall require the same." (Y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 1 mo. 1650.)

In the year 1669 we find William Avery designated in the records as Sergt. William Avery, and with others, sent as Deputy to the General Court.

In 1675 he was, with several prominent men, appointed by the court to examine Indians who were suspected of some base designs against the English, and in connection with this entry in the town book of records, he is first given the title of Dr.

Dr. William was one of the original proprietors, who, in 1670, took possession of 8000 acres of land at Deerfield (then called *Pocumptuck*), granted to the town of Dedham in lieu of 2000 acres, taken from the town by the General Court for the Indians at Natick.

Twenty-eight years after their arrival and settlement in America, having lived all this time in Dedham, Margaret, wife of Dr. William, died. The date of her death, per Dedham Records, was Sept. 28<sup>th</sup>, 1678, and soon after he removed to Boston. Dr. Ebenezer Alden, President of Norfolk District Medical Society, at its annual meeting, May 10<sup>th</sup>, 1853, on the subject of the Early History of the Medical Profession in the County of Norfolk, Mass., thus spoke of him:

“Dr. William Avery was the earliest educated physician, who is known to have taken up his residence in Dedham. He appears to have been well educated, a man of benevolence, and especially a patron of learning, etc.” “It is known that in his life he made liberal donations to various public charities, among which was one to the college at Cambridge.”

That he did not forget the town which had been the place of his many years' residence, is seen by the following extract from the “History of Dedham,” by Worthington, page 36:

“Capt. Daniel Fisher and Ensign Fuller report that Dr. William Avery, now (1680) of Boston, but formerly of the Dedham church, out of entire love of his Church and Town, freely gives into their hands, sixty pounds, for a Latin school, to be ordered by the Selectmen and elders.”

After his removal to Boston, he became a bookseller, according to the “History of Printing,” by Thomas, Vol. II, p. 411, who says, “William Avery was Bookseller, located near the Blue Anchor,\* in 1679.”

\* The *Blue Anchor* stood near the spot where the Transcript Building stood on Washington Street, now occupied by the Globe newspaper office. See “Memorial History of Boston,” 1880, Vol. I, p. 510.

From the “History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, 1637-1888,” by O. A. Roberts, Boston, 1895, Vol. I, p. 177.

“William Avery of Dedham, an apothecary and physician, was admitted a citizen of that town January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1651. He was called Sergeant in 1655, was a

Dr. William married for his second wife, Mrs. Maria (Woodmansey) Tappin, daughter of Mr. Robert Woodmansey, and lived only about six years afterward, dying on the 18<sup>th</sup> March, 1686, aged about 65 years. His wife Maria died May 21<sup>st</sup>, 1707, aged 78. His tombstone stands in King's Chapel burial ground, Boston, near and facing the middle of the railing on Tremont Street. On it is also inscribed the name of his widow, Maria. It is likely that this stone does not stand where it was originally placed, as a number of tombstones were taken up and set in a row by some person,—a barbarism that should never have been sanctioned.

“His wife (Margaret) died September 28<sup>th</sup>, 1678, & in 1679 he married Mrs. Maria Tappin, widow of John Tappin, of Boston, to which place he removed, & took charge of the book shop recently conducted by Joseph Tappin, her son, to which he added an apothecary's department, which is said to have been the first ever established in New England. In 1679 he published a book the title of which reads: ‘The Necessity of pouring out the spirit from on High, etc.’ Boston: Printed by John Foster, for William Avery near the sign of the Blew Anchor, 1679.” *Littlefield's Early Boston Booksellers, 1642–1711*, pp. 93, 94, 123, 180.

#### DEED OF WILLIAM AVERY<sup>4</sup>

MARCH 16<sup>th</sup>, 1681/2

*Gift to His Eldest Son, William<sup>5</sup>*

Know all men by by these p<sup>r</sup>sents, that I, William Avery (Phistion & Chirurgeon) Resident in Boston, in the county of Suffolke, in the Massachusetts Collony in New England, upon good Considerations upon account of portion. Do hereby and herewith freely give, grant, & set out to my beloved Eldest son William Avery (blacksmith) resident in Dedham, in y<sup>e</sup> County of Suffolke aforesaid — Do for me, my Heyers, & Sucessers, fully freely & absolutely give unto my say<sup>d</sup> son William Avery

Lieutenant of the Company at Dedham in 1673, and was admitted freeman in 1677. He was the Bookseller mentioned by Thomas in his History, Vol. II, p. 411, whose will is in the probate records; he represented Springfield in the Legislature of 1669. He died at Boston, March 18<sup>th</sup>, 1686–87, aged about sixty-six years, and was buried in Dedham, in the ancient burial place, Range XIV, No. 29, or later in King's Chapel burial ground, both places recording his burial.” From the same work there is also this foot-note: “William Avery (1650). Authorities, New Eng<sup>d</sup> Hist., and General Register, 1847. King's Chapel burial ground by Tho's Bridgman, Boston, 1853. Savage's Gen'l Dic<sup>t</sup>; Dedham Register, 1892, p. 159. Dedham Records, Vol. II, p. 277, Vol. III, pp. 179, 221. Sewall papers, Vol. I, p. 170. Dr. Wm. Avery Dyes, March 18<sup>th</sup>, 1686–7.”

& to his Heyers, Executo<sup>rs</sup>, Administrato<sup>rs</sup>, and Assigns forever, those two house lotts in Dedham, which was granted by the sayd towne to Francis Austin & William Bearstoe, as they lye adjoyneing together in that part of Dedham Towne called East street, as the sayd lotte lyeth by & an bounded & abutteth upon the great Highway or Street towards the west & upon the land of John Fayerbanke sen<sup>r</sup>. & y<sup>e</sup> land of Jonathan ffayerbanks towards the South & east and upon the land that I purchased of Mr. Dwight towards the East, & upon the land of my son Jonathan Avery towards the North, and also all the houses, buildings, orchards & emprovements upon the sayd Land. MORE, one parcell of woodland, the quantyty being more or less, the same I bought of Mr. Timothy Dwight as it Lyeth by & abutteth upon the aforesayd Land, and upon the lot or land of Jonathan Avery towards the west & upon the land of Thomas Herring towards the North, & upon the Mill Creek towards the east and abutteth upon the land of Jonathan ffayerbank towards the South — MORE, one parcell of meadow and upland as it lyeth in east street aforesayd, near the house lot or land aforesayd, as it lyeth by & is bounded and abutteth upon the aforesayd Highway or street towards the east, right agaynst the aforesay'd land & abutting upon the land of John ffayerbanks towards the south & upon the little River towards the west and upon the meadow & upland of Jonathan Avery towards the North according to the ditch & fence as it is now divided & fenced — MORE, nine acres of upland more or less as it lyeth together in Dedham aforesayd near unto south meadow a part thereof I purchased of Thomas Battelle, the remaynder thereof was granted unto me by the Town of Dedham, the true bounds & abutments of the whole parcel acording as it is described in the book of Grants or Records of the Town of Dedham — MORE, eight acres of meadow, more or less, as it lyeth in Dedham aforesayd in that meadow called Rock meadow, as it lyeth by & is bounded and abutteth upon the meadow that was Deacon Henery Chickery<sup>es</sup> towards the North & upon Brook or small river that runeth through rock meadow towards the east & South east, and abutteth upon the wast upland one all other parts.

MORE, one parcell or lott of Lands in Dedham aforesayd as it do Lye in that Devision of land near Meadfield bound line the quantity being two hundred and fifty acres, more or less, the whole lot as it was granted by the Towne of Dedham to the Rights of Ens. Francis Chickering, the bounds and abutments Being described in the Booke of the Towne of Dedham's Records.

MORE. Six acres of seader Swamp, be it more or less the whole lot as it Lyeth in Dedham aforesayd, near or adjoyneing to the great Pond as it is bounded & abutteth upon the said pond towards the North, upon Turkey Island towards the west and upon the swamp that did belong to Henery Phillips and upon the wigwam plain, one all other parts. MORE, the whole & full Right & Rights of nine Cow Comons and three Sheep Comons in all sorts of Lands in all Devissions of Lands yet at any time hereafter to be layed out in the whole bounds of the Towne of Dedham

aforesayd whatsoever. MORE, the moyetie or half part of my lot or parcell of meadow that I bought of Cornelius ffisher as it lyeth in Fowle Meadow one the Northerly side of the River, being the first meadow streame towards the west that is yet layed out one the Northerly side of the sayd River. MORE, all my sayd Cow Comon Rights in all Devissions of Lands yet layd out or at any time hereafter to be layd out in all the Township & bounds in the Towne of Wrentham — MORE, Twenty & six acres of land be it more or less as it Lyeth in the Thousand Acres near Dedham in the bounds of Rocksbery in the seaventh hundred undevide, Lyeing with the widdow Heath, the land formerly Arthur Garys Robert Seaver, & Robert Peper, being the Land I purchased of Thomas ffoster, as by a legall Deed thereof may more full apeare. All the aforesayd Lotm<sup>ts</sup> and parcells of uplands, meadows, swamp and Comon Rights aforesayd as they are described aforesayd, I, the sayd William Avery do avouch and declare to be at the day of the date hereof of my owne proper estate, & in my owne power all the pr.<sup>e</sup>mises Lawfully to dispose & give. And do hereby further warrant all y<sup>e</sup> aforescribed pr.<sup>e</sup>mises together with all the buildings, orchards, fences, wood Timber, stone, grass, feed proffits pr.<sup>e</sup>velidges, improvements, & Comodities thereupon, therein, or thereunto any way appertayneing, or that may at any time hereafter be procured & atained, from all the p.<sup>e</sup>mesis or any part, or parcell thereof whatsoever TO HAVE & TO HOLD to him, my sayd Son William Avery as a good inheritance, in fee Simple to him, His Heyers, ex-ecuto.<sup>rs</sup> Adminestrato<sup>rs</sup> & Assignes in peaceable Possession forever, free, Acquitt & discharged of & from all & all manner of Debts, Mortgages, Leases, Entayles. Dowrys, Titles of Dowry & all other Locall Mollestations & encumberances whatsoever, from, by, or under us or any of us, we the sayd William or my Heyers or successors. And I do herewith Render & give Seizur & Lawful Posession of all the above described p<sup>e</sup>mises & do further promis to do any further Act, or Acts things or things do, or may any way tend to the more full confirmation & Loyall asurance of all the above demised p.<sup>e</sup>mises whensoever I am Reasonably requested thereunto. In Witnes to & for full Confirmation of all the above demised p.<sup>e</sup>mises, I the Sayd William Avery Sen<sup>r</sup>. have hereunto set my hand & afixed my seale in y<sup>e</sup> year one Thousand six hundred Eighty one, the 16<sup>th</sup> of March.

Read, Signed,  
Sealed & Delivered  
in P.<sup>e</sup>sence of

Daniell ffisher

WILLI AVERY

[SEAL.]

Jn<sup>o</sup> Woodmansey

Mr. William Avery acknowledged this Instrume.<sup>nt</sup> to be his Act and Deed, this 16<sup>th</sup> March 1681/2.

Mrs. Mary Avery did at the same time resigne & disclaim all her right & Title in the p<sup>e</sup>mises.

before SAM<sup>LL</sup> NORWELL ASSIST. (Sign<sup>d</sup>).

The following is a copy of the

WILL OF WILLIAM AVERY<sup>4</sup> OF DEDHAM, MASS.

*In Probate Office, Boston, Mass., 15<sup>th</sup> October, 1683*

I, William Avery, resident of Boston, in the county of Suffolk, of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts Colony in New England, practitioner in physick and aged about 61 years, being through God's goodness of sound judgment and memory, yet weak in body and expecting my great change quickly, do constitute and ordain this my last Will and Testament as followeth, viz:

*Imprim.* That after my decease my body shall be with decent buryal interred, at y<sup>e</sup> discretion of my executors and that all my just debts and funerall expenses shall duly and Seasonably paid.

*Item.* I give unto my dear and loving Wife Mary, the summe of one hundred pounds of currant mony of New England as I promised upon marriage with her and which is now in her hand. Also I do give unto my said Wife during her life the use of y<sup>e</sup> part of my housing and lands in Dedham in y<sup>e</sup> county aforesaid, which are served in my son Jonathan's deed, and the use of halfe my Island meadow, reserved in my son Robert's deed, together with the use of a bed and furniture.

*Item.* I do give and bequeathe to my daughter Mary Tisdale, one hundred pounds in mony or goods at mony price to be paid within three years after my decease, and my will is y<sup>t</sup> what she hath already received shall be reckoned as part of it.

*It.* I give and bequeath to my two sons-in-law, William Sumner and Benjamin Dyer, twenty pounds apiece, accounting that which each of them hath received already as a part of this legacy to them. And further my will is, that in case my share in certain mines shall prove profitable, then <sub>yy</sub> shall have twenty pounds apiece more paid them by my Executors at and upon y<sup>e</sup> advice of my overseers <sub>yy</sub> judging them to be so profitable as y<sup>t</sup> there is reason for the same.

*It.* My Will is y<sup>t</sup> my son Jonathan shall have my two Stills, all my Physick books and instruments, he allowing twenty pounds to my Executors for y<sup>e</sup> same.

*It.* Concerning my part in several mines my Will is, that after all necessary charges laid out or to be laid out upon them be equally satisfied, then the profit or income of them, while my wife lives, shall be divided to her and to my four children, William, Robert and Jonathan Avery and Mary Tisdale, and after my wife's decease shall be divided among my said children; and my Will is, that in all these divisions my son William shall have a double share and the rest each of them, a single share or equal share. Further, my Will is, that a third part of all the profit y<sup>t</sup> shall arise to any and all my children from the said mines shall be improved for publick and charitable uses according to their own discretion. And my Will is, that it shall remain with them from time to time, their heirs or successors, that all necessary charges deducted, a

third part of y<sup>e</sup> profit of y<sup>e</sup> mine aforesaid, shall be for publick and charitable use. *It.* I do nominate and appoint my three sons, William, Robert and Jonathan, Executors of this my last Will and Testament. And do will y<sup>t</sup> what I have already given them, by deeds or otherwise shall be reckoned as their several portions. Only my Will is y<sup>t</sup> in case there shall be any estate remaining after all debts and legacies above bequeathed be paid, then my son William shall have thirty pounds more to make him up a double share. And, if afterward there be anything remaining, it shall be equally divided among my four children. Finally, I do nominate and request my worthy friends Mr. John Wilson of Medfield and Mr. William Adams of Dedham, to be my overseers to give advice and their help to my Executors as <sup>yy</sup> shall need in reference to this my last Will and I do appoint, y<sup>t</sup> <sup>yy</sup> shall have each of them fourty shillings paid them by my executors, within three months after my decease, besides, honest satisfaction for any necessary labor may be expended by them hereabout.

And in testimony of my ordaining and constituting this my last Will and Testament. I have hereunto set my hand and seal this fifteenth day of October, in y<sup>e</sup> year of our Lord, one thousand six hundred and eighty three.

Signed and sealed

in presence of us

Samuel lane

Samuel Fearrin.

William Avery

[SEAL]

Sealed Published and confirmed by Mr. William Avery to be his last Will and Testament the 13<sup>th</sup> of March, 1686/7 in the presence of us

WILLIAM HABERFIELD,

JOHN HIGGS,

JAMES WOODMANSEY

## ROBERT AVERY<sup>5</sup>

**R**OBERT AVERY<sup>5</sup> second son of Dr. William Avery<sup>4</sup> and Margaret Avery, was baptized in Barkham, Berks, England, December 7<sup>th</sup>, 1649, and was brought to America by his parents and settled in the town of Dedham. Married, 1676, Elizabeth Lane, of Malden, Mass., daughter of Job and Sarah Boyce Lane. He died, Dedham, October 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1722. She died, Dedham, October 21<sup>st</sup>, 1746.

### CHILDREN

I Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, born December 21<sup>st</sup>, 1677, Dedham. Married, August 6<sup>th</sup>, 1697, William Bullard, of Dedham, born May 19<sup>th</sup>, 1673. She died January 28<sup>th</sup>, 1746-7. He died February 9<sup>th</sup>, 1746-7. They had five children.

II Rachel<sup>6</sup>, born September 7<sup>th</sup>, 1679, Dedham. Married, May 14<sup>th</sup>, 1702, Michael Dwight, born 1679, of Dedham. She died 1775. He died 1761. They had six children.

III Robert<sup>6</sup>, born November 28<sup>th</sup>, 1681, Dedham, died August 21<sup>st</sup>, 1723.

IV John<sup>6</sup>, born February 4<sup>th</sup>, 1685-6, Dedham (Harvard, 1706). Married, November 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1710, Ruth Little, of Marshfield, Mass., born November 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1686. He died April 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1754. She died October 1<sup>st</sup>, 1732. They had ten children. *See forward.*

V Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, born January 20<sup>th</sup>, 1694-5, Dedham. Married, February 1<sup>st</sup>, 1721-2, Lydia Healy. They had eight children.

VI Abigail<sup>6</sup>, born May 8<sup>th</sup>, 1699, Dedham. Married, June 5<sup>th</sup>, 1722, John Richards. They had six children.

Elizabeth (Lane) Avery, died October 21<sup>st</sup>, 1746, leaving five children, thirty grandchildren, and fifty-two great grandchildren, and two great, great grandchildren. Her tombstone reads as follows:

“Here lyes Buried y<sup>e</sup> Body  
of Mrs. Elizabeth Avery  
Widow of Ensign Robert  
Avery. She died Oct  
y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> A. D. 1746  
in y<sup>e</sup> 91<sup>st</sup> year of  
her age.”



His stone in Dedham cemetery is inscribed thus:

“Here Lyes Buried y<sup>e</sup> Body of Ensigne Robert Avery, who Dec<sup>d</sup> Oct. y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1722 in y<sup>e</sup> 73<sup>d</sup> year of his age.”

The inventory of Robert Avery's estate was as follows:

Personal,	£189	18	11
Real 36 acres,	}		
4 do.,			
and saw mill divided,			
	163		
	<hr/>		
	£352	18	11

Inventory of personal estate of Robert Avery<sup>5</sup>, taken December 27, 1722.

Smith's tools, Anvill, Vice, Grindstone and crank, Great Scal Beam, three great hammers, a number of tongs, shears, 3 small hammers, Mandrill old tools Bellows. £22.15.

Cattel — 2 Oxen, a mare, 2 Heffers coming 4 years old, 2 more coming 3 years, 5 cows, 2 young heff, a sow, a pigg, 12 piggs. £54.10.0.

Michael Dwight, his son-in-law, was administrator of the estate.

Robert Avery<sup>5</sup>, in his deed of gift of most of his property to his eldest son Robert<sup>6</sup>, mentions “two parcels of Land both lying within the township of Dedham — one parcel contains eighteen acres,” etc., “bounded upon the swamp commonly called the Dead swamp towards the South,” etc.

“The other contains fourteen acres and a half,” etc., etc., “and is bounded w<sup>th</sup> land of Benjamin Onion towards the South; land of said Robert Avery, Jr., East and West; and with the church land and land of Joseph Wight towards the North, or however otherwise bounded,” etc., etc. The deed, from which the above are only extracts, bears date (Feb. 13<sup>th</sup>, 1712/3) “thirteenth day of February, Anno Domini 1712, in the tenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lady Ann, of Great Britain, Queen.”

## JOHN AVERY<sup>6</sup>

**J**OHN AVERY<sup>6,\*</sup> second son of Robert Avery<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth (Lane) Avery, was born in Dedham, Mass., February 4<sup>th</sup>, 1685-6. Married, November 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1710, Ruth Little, born, Marshfield, Mass., November 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1686, eldest daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Sturtevant) Little and great-granddaughter of Richard Warren who came in the Mayflower, November 11<sup>th</sup>, 1620. He died April 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1754.† She died October 1<sup>st</sup>, 1732. See page 134, Richard Warren and Family.

### CHILDREN

I John<sup>7</sup>, born August 24<sup>th</sup>, 1711, Truro, Mass. (Harvard, 1731). Married, June 13<sup>th</sup>, 1734, Mary Deming, of Boston. Born 1706. He died March 31<sup>st</sup>, 1796. She died December 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1763. They had six children.

II Ephraim<sup>7</sup>, born April 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1713, Truro (Harvard, 1731). Married, September 21<sup>st</sup>, 1738, Deborah Lothrop, of Pomfret, Conn., born January 9<sup>th</sup>, 1716-17. He died October 20<sup>th</sup>, 1754.† She died October 14<sup>th</sup>, 1777. They had nine children. See forward.

III Ruth<sup>7</sup>, born July 26<sup>th</sup>, 1715, Truro. Married September 6<sup>th</sup>, 1733, Rev. Jonathan Parker, of Plympton, Mass., born 1705. She died May 17<sup>th</sup>, 1745. He died April 24<sup>th</sup>, 1776. They had five children.

IV Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, born March 5<sup>th</sup>, 1716-17, Truro. Married John Draper, of Boston. They had one child.

V Robert<sup>7</sup>, born May 26<sup>th</sup>, 1719, Truro. Married Anna Cushman. He died 1775 (letters of administration granted September 13<sup>th</sup>, 1775). "Killed in battle at sea." They had eight children.

\* John Avery<sup>6</sup> married, July 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1733, for his second wife, Ruth, third daughter of Samuel and Mercy (Freeman) Knowles, of Eastham, granddaughter of Hon. John Freeman, and great-granddaughter of Gov. Prince. Hence his second wife, as his first, was of Pilgrim stock. She was born November, 1694. Died November 1<sup>st</sup>, 1745. He married, third, June 24<sup>th</sup>, 1748, Mrs. Mary Rotch, widow of William Rotch, of Provincetown and Boston.

† It is a singular fact that father, son, and grandson all died the same year. Rev. John Avery<sup>6</sup> died in Truro, Mass., April 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1754, aged 69. Rev. Ephraim Avery<sup>7</sup> died in Brooklyn, Conn., October 20<sup>th</sup>, 1754, aged 41, and Septimus Avery<sup>8</sup> died October 10<sup>th</sup>, 1754, aged 5 years.

VI Job<sup>7</sup>, born April 6<sup>th</sup>, 1721, Truro. Died May 9<sup>th</sup>, 1722.

VII Job<sup>7</sup>, born January 14<sup>th</sup>, 1722-3, Truro. Married, December 30<sup>th</sup>, 1742, Jane Thatcher, of Eastham, Mass. He died January 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1785. She died November 8<sup>th</sup>, 1812, Natick, Mass. They had nine children.\*

VIII Mary<sup>7</sup>, born January 19<sup>th</sup>, 1724-5, Truro. Married Mr. West.

IX Abigail<sup>7</sup>, born June 1<sup>st</sup>, 1727, Truro. Married, May 28<sup>th</sup>, 1745, Elisha Lothrop of Norwich, Conn., brother of Rev. Ephraim Avery's<sup>7</sup> wife. They had six children.

X Ann<sup>7</sup>, born July 6<sup>th</sup>, 1729, Truro. Died August 25<sup>th</sup>, 1747.

#### WILL OF JOHN AVERY<sup>6</sup>

By the Will of God, Amen, the eighteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty-four, I, John Avery of Truro, in the County of Barnstable, in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Clerk, being in a weak and low condition as to bodily health, yet thanks be to God, for that measure of understanding and memory that I yet enjoy, therefore calling to mind what the servant of God says; Job 30: 23 — I know that thou wilt bring me to Death, and to the house appointed for all Living. I think it therefore proper for me to settle the affairs of my body and soul, that when my great change cometh, I may have only this to say, viz., to resign my soul into the hands of God, whose I am, and with whom I Desire to dwell forever. I do therefore make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament, that is to say, In the first place I give and recommend my Immortal Soul into the hands of the Great God, my Creator and Redeemer, hoping through the Active and Passive Obedience of Christ my Redeemer, to Obtain forgiveness of all my sins, the Justification of my person, and an Inheritance among them that are sanctified by the Holy Spirit; and as to my body I desire it may be decently buried at the discretion of my Executors, hereafter named, to remain in the dust till the General Resurrection, at which time, I believe it will be seminally raised again by the Mighty Power of God and through Grace appear like unto Christ's glorious body; and as to my lawful heirs of the Worldly Estate with which God has been pleased to favor me with on Earth, My Will is that my beloved wife Mary Avery still wait upon God (as I hope she hath long done) to order all things for her who hath always been the Widow's God, as well as Judge in his holy habitation; Psal: 68, 5; and as to my beloved children my will is that they take care above all things to get

\* "April 17<sup>th</sup>, 1749, gave leave to Barnabas Paine and Job Avery, to open the hedge by the old Try Yard, on the southerly part of the Indian Neck." Mr. Avery was a member of the Board of Selectmen, 1763 to 1766, and town clerk and treasurer from 1767 to 1770.

He witnessed his father's signature (Rev. John Avery<sup>6</sup>) November 1<sup>st</sup>, 1739, to a gift of land to his brother Ephraim.<sup>7</sup>

ready for a dying day; that they don't cumber themselves so about worldly things, as to neglect the better part, but Labour to get durable Riches and Righteousness, so that they may upon good ground be able to apply that word of Comfort to themselves in Psalm 27-10, When my Father and my Mother forsake me then the Lord will take me up. And as to my Worldly Estate my will is that all those debts and duties as I do owe in Right and Conscience to any person whatsoever, be well satisfied and paid in convenient time, after my decease, by my Executors hereafter named, and as to the Remainder of My Estate after Debts and funeral Charges paid, I give and bequeath as followeth; In the first place I give and bequeath to my well beloved wife Mary Avery, (over and above what she is to have out of my Estate by my agreement with her before marriage) the use and Improvement of my westerly bedroom and my Study appertaining thereto and the use and Improvement of my Woodland on the Easterly side of the Highway that leads from Neighbor Eldreds to the Meeting-house in said Truro, these privileges for her so long as she Continues to be my Relict or Widow, and shall think fit.

2<sup>ndly</sup>. I give and bequeath to my beloved son John Avery, to him, his heirs, and assigns forever, my Silver Tankard, and forty-three pounds sixteen and eight-pence lawful money, which he has already received, as may appear by a note, under his hand, to him, his heirs and assigns forever, said Note of hand in Old Tennor is three hundred twenty-eight pounds fifteen shills: and 4d.

3<sup>rdly</sup>. I give and bequeath unto my beloved son Ephraim Avery the note of hand he gave me before the year 1739, and also all the money he has received of me, to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

4<sup>thly</sup>. I Give and bequeath to the children of my beloved daughter Ruth Parker, deceased namely, Ruth Bishop, Jonathan Parker, and Avery Parker, all the Goods and household stuff together with my Negro Girl named Phillis, all which their mother received of me in her life time, to them, their heirs and assigns forever, to be equally divided among them.

5<sup>thly</sup>. I give and bequeath to my well beloved daughter Elizabeth Draper, all the goods and household stuff she hath already received together with my Indian girl Sarah, who now lives with her, to her, her heirs and assigns forever.

6<sup>thly</sup>. To my son Robert Avery I have already given by deed of Gift my interest in the Town of Lebanon in the Colony of Connecticut.

7<sup>thly</sup>. To my son Job Avery I have already given by deed of Gift my Lands in this Town of Truro my Dwelling-house and buildings appertaining thereto, my Pew in the meeting-house, as also my young negro man named Larned, nevertheless it is my will that my son Job take care to make out to Mary, my beloved wife, the Priviledges expressed to her in this my last Will and Testament.

8<sup>thly</sup>. I give and bequeath to my well beloved Daughter Mary West, forty pounds lawful money which she hath already received; and my will is that Six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence lawful money to be

paid to her out of my personal estate, to her, her heirs and assigns forever.

9<sup>thly</sup>. I give and bequeath unto my well beloved Daughter Abigail Lothrop, forty pounds lawful money which she hath already received, and six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence, to be paid to her out of my personal Estate, to her, her heirs and assigns forever.

Finally. And all the remainder of My Personal Estate I Do give to my children above named, to be divided into nine shares, and my will is that my son John Avery have two shares, and that the children of my daughter Ruth Parker\* (deceased) have one share in unequal partnership among them, namely, that my Grandson Jonathan Parker (who has an impediment in his sight) receive one half of said Share, and that my other two grand-children, namely Ruth Bishop and Avery Parker, receive the other half share, equally between them, and my other six shares to my other children, above named, in Equal Divisions. Moreover I do constitute and appoint my well-beloved sons John Avery and Job Avery, to be my Executors of this my last Will and Testament, and hereby do utterly disallow, revoke, and disannul all and every other former Test'mts or Wills, and bequests and Executors by me in any ways before this time named, willed and bequeathed, Ratifying and confirming this and no other, to be my last will and Testament.

In Witness thereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this Day and year above Written.

Signed, sealed, published pronounced and declared by the said John Avery, as his last Will and Testament, in presence of us the Subscribers.

SAMUEL ELDREDG,  
MOSES PAINE,  
NATHANIEL BREED,  
BARZILLAH SMITH.

[SEAL]

Further it is My Will that my two negroes Jack and Hope have the Liberty to choose their Master among all my children, and they with whom they choose to live, give nothing for them, and that they shall not be sold from my children to any person whatsoever, and this was added before I signed this Will and Testament.

JOHN AVERY.

The "Inventory & Appraisements of sundries belonging to the Estate of the Rev. John Avery (taken at Truro,) May 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1754 in Probate Office, Barnstable," discloses that the total

\* Extract from the will of Dorothy Parker of Mildenhall, England, dated October 10<sup>th</sup>, 1649, proved April, 1650. "... he will bestow what remains at his death, thereof, upon the children of my daughter Sarah Baylie & Elizabeth Avery." "For the one hundred pounds due to me from my son Avery, for which his house was mortgaged, I bestow it upon my daughter Avery & her children To my son-in-law Timothy Avery, &c." *Water's Genealogical Gleanings in England*, p. 7. Possibly this Dorothy Parker may have been some distant family connection.

valuation was £148-5-2, of which oxen, cows, steers, and heifers were itemized at £19-14-8; library, £13-1-4; silver spoons, tea-spoons, porringers, buttons, buckles and broken silver, £11-11-10; feather beds, bedsteads, curtains, coverlids, rugs, etc., £17.

“The place where the Pilgrims encamped the first night, Wednesday, November 15<sup>th</sup>, 1620, was known as Pawmet, named by the Indians. A settlement was commenced here about 1700.

“It was allowed municipal privileges, October 29<sup>th</sup>, 1705, and was then called *Dangerfield*. July 16<sup>th</sup>, 1709, it was incorporated by the name of Truro, the present name, making it, at that time, the seventh township on the Cape.” *History of Cape Cod*, Vol. II, p. 535.

The following is the original Act of Incorporation of the

#### TOWN OF TRURO

Province of the Massachusetts Bay, SS. An act for making Pawmet a District of Eastham, within the County of Barnstable, a township to be called Truro.

*Whereas*, there is a certain tract of land known by the name of Pawmet, at present a District of Eastham, and under the constablerick of that town, consisting of about forty families, and daily increasing — the said land extending about fourteen miles in length from the Province lands at the extremity of Cape Cod reserved for the Fishery, and the lands of Eastham on the South, and running northerly as far as the lands called the Purchaser's lands, extends over the harbor named the Eastern harbor; according to the known stated boundaries thereof — the breadth thereof running from sea to sea across the neck of land commonly called Cape Cod. And whereas the inhabitants of said district by their humble petition have set forth that they have built a convenient house to meet in for the public worship of God, and have for some time had a minister among them; humbly praying that they may be made a township, and have such necessary officers within themselves, whereby they may be enabled to manage and carry on their civil and religious concerns and enjoy the like powers and privileges as other towns in this Province have and do by law enjoy. Be it therefore enacted, by his Excellency the Governor, Council and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, that the tract of land called Pawmet, described and bounded as before expressed, be and hereby is erected into a township and made a distinct and separate town, and shall be called by the name of Truro, and that the inhabitants thereof have use, exercise, and enjoy all the powers and privileges by law granted to townships within this Province; and the constable of the said place, for the time being, is hereby empowered and required to warn the inhabitants to assemble and meet together to choose selectmen and other town officers to manage and

carry on their prudential affairs until the next anniversary time for election of town officers, and the said inhabitants are enjoined to assemble and attend the said work accordingly.

*Provided*, that the inhabitants of the said town do procure and settle a learned orthodox minister to dispense the word of God to them, within the space of three years next after the passing of this act or sooner.

*Provided also*, that they pay their proportion to the present province tax, as it is apportioned among them respectively by the selectmen or assessors of Eastham.

*Boston, July 16<sup>th</sup>, 1709.* This bill having been read three several times in the House of Representatives, passed to be enacted.

JOHN CLARK, *Speaker*.

DISTRICT. — This Bill having been read three several times in Councils, passed to be enacted.

ISA. ADDINGTON, *Sec'y*.

By his Excellency the Governor, I consent to the enacting of this Bill.  
J. DUDLEY.

It will be seen in the Act of the Incorporation of Truro, reference is made to having a place of worship, and having had for some time a minister among them.

Rev. Mr. John Avery was the first minister settled there. His name is first mentioned in this connection as follows:

“At a meeting of the inhabitants of town of Truro, February 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1709, in order to take care about a settlement of y<sup>e</sup> public worship of God amongst them, it was unanimously agreed upon and voted to invite Mr. John Avery (who had for some considerable time been employed in the work of the ministry among them) to tarry with and settle amongst them in said work of ministrie, and for his encouragement and support in said work it was also agreed upon and unanimously voted to offer him sixty pounds per annum, and twenty pounds towards his building when he shall see cause to build himself a dwelling in the said town, and a committee was chosen to inform Mr. Avery of the town's desire and offer in the matter, who accordingly forthwith went and delivered their message to the aforesaid Mr. Avery, who gave good encouragement of his acceptance, but left the result till he had advised with his friends.

*Attest, THO: PAINE, Clerk.*”

Also

“At a meeting of the proprietors of Truro, convened and held at Truro, May 8<sup>th</sup>, 1710, it was agreed by said proprietors, that if Mr. John Avery shall proceed to the now proposed agreement of the inhabitants into an

orderly and regular settlement and ordination in the work of the Gospel, and shall so continue for the space of ten years next ensuing, after settlement and ordination, he shall have five and thirty acres of land at Tashmuit *alias* Clay Pounds.

THO: PAINE."

It was voted at the same meeting that there should be an addition made to the thirty-four acres of meadow at Tashmuit, formerly laid out for the minister who should settle among them in the work of the ministry.

It was also voted — same date — "to give to the first settled minister in the town of Truro, six acres of land on the northeasterly side of East Harbor;" and "four more acres to make up ten acres, which is reserved to be given to Mr. John Avery provided he settle in the work of the ministry."

Three weeks later, at a meeting of the inhabitants Mr. Avery accepted the call and a committee was chosen to draw up the following agreement:

#### AGREEMENT

*Whereas*, The inhabitants of the town of Truro did, at a meeting of said town convened and held at Truro, February 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1710-11, by unanimous vote, call and invite Mr. John Avery to a settlement in the work of the Gospel Ministry among them; and for his support and encouragement in said work, did offer him sixty pounds a year salary, and twenty pounds toward his building, when he shall see cause to build him a dwelling-house in said town, and sent by a Committee to inform the said Mr. John Avery of their desire and offer in that matter, as by a record of said town, bearing date February 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1710, may more fully appear; but the said Mr. John Avery deferred his answer until another meeting of said town convened and held for that purpose, May 29<sup>th</sup>, 1710, where said town did again show by unanimous vote, their earnest desire of the said Mr. Avery's settlement among them in the work of the Gospel Ministry; and the said Mr. Avery being then present, did accept of said call: Whereupon said town chose Thomas Mulford, John Snow, and Thomas Paine, a Committee in the name and behalf of the town of Truro, to make a full arrangement with the aforesaid Mr. John Avery pursuant to their vote at their meeting, February 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1710, as by the record of said town, dated May 29<sup>th</sup>, 1710, may more fully appear PURSUANT WHEREUNTO.

June 21<sup>st</sup>, 1710, the aforesaid Mr. John Avery, for himself and the above named Committee, in the name and behalf of the town of Truro agreed as followeth: that is to say, the above named Mr. John Avery doth agree for himself that he will, God assisting him thereto, settle in the work of the Ministry in the said town of Truro; and the above named



Thomas Mulford, John Snow, Thomas Paine, in the name and behalf of the aforesaid town of Truro, do agree with the said Mr. John Avery to allow him for a yearly salary during the time of his continuance in the work of the ministry, in the aforesaid town of Truro, sixty pounds per annum in money as it shall pass from man to man in common dealings (or in other merchantable pay as it shall pass with the merchant in common traffic) at or upon the twenty-ninth day of March annually; and twenty pounds of like money toward his building, to be added to his salary, on that year, that he, the said Mr. Avery, shall see cause to build himself a dwelling-house in the town of Truro, aforesaid. In witness whereof, the above named Mr. John Avery for himself, and the above named Committee, in the name and behalf of the town of Truro, have hereunto set their hands.

Signed,

Committee, { JOHN AVERY  
THOMAS PAINE,  
THOMAS MULFORD,  
JOHN SNOW.

“June 27<sup>th</sup>, 1710.”

“August 13<sup>th</sup>, 1711, the town granted ten pounds to defray the expenses of entertainment of elders, messengers, scholars and gentlemen, at Mr. Avery’s ordination, and Lt. Constant Freeman, Hez. Purington and Thomas Paine were appointed to superintend the arrangements, and agree with a meet person to provide. It was also ordered that Mr. Thomas Paine shall have three pounds to reimburse him for money spent in securing the Act of Incorporation, and the services of a minister.”

Mr. Avery was ordained November 1<sup>st</sup>, 1711, as pastor of the First Church in Truro.

The charge was given by Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Stone, of Harwich; the right hand of fellowship by the Rev. Mr. Ephraim Little, of Plymouth (brother-in-law to Mr. Avery), who was prolocutor; hands imposed by Mr. Little, Mr. Stone, and Mr. Joseph Metcalf, of Falmouth (who was also a family connection of Mr. Avery); the ordination sermon was preached by Mr. Avery, from “That text, 2d Cor. 2-16, who is sufficient for these things.” It appears to have been the fashion for the learned orthodox ministers to preach their own ordination sermons.

The church of which Mr. Avery became pastor was an offshoot from the Eastham church, and was organized November 1<sup>st</sup>, 1711, the day of Mr. Avery’s ordination, with seven male members beside the pastor. The first admitted to the church was Ruth Avery, wife of the pastor; and the first baptism was that of John,

son of the pastor, November 11<sup>th</sup> of the same year, being at that time three months old.

The first reference to the meeting-house is in the Act of Incorporation, July 16<sup>th</sup>, 1709. And the next is: "May 29<sup>th</sup>, 1710, it was agreed upon by said town, that the town-treasurer should as soon as he can with conveniency, buy a cushion for the pulpit in the meeting-house, and an hour glass, and a box to put them in, and to pay for them out of the Town Treasury, and the selectmen are hereby ordered to add to the next town rate so much as they shall come to."

The third reference is nearly two years later, February 12<sup>th</sup> and 13<sup>th</sup>, when a road was laid out from the northeast corner of the meeting-house, to go near northeast through the woods and to come into the road that led through Tashmuit neighborhood where Rev. Mr. Avery resided.

"At a meeting May 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1713, voted that the selectmen should take care to have a convenient piece of ground cleared on the north side of the meeting-house in Truro, for a burying place, and the charge be paid out of the Town Treasury."

The following is the last reference to the *first* Truro meeting-house:

"At a meeting convened and held for the choice of town officers and other business notified in the warning for said meeting in March 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1719, said town granted liberty to Nathaniel Atkins, Thomas Smith and Jeremiah Bickford, and such others as shall go in with them, to build upon their own cost and charge, three galleries in the meeting-house, in said town, over the old galleries, and for so doing to be admitted to the same privilege in the whole house with the first builders.

*Witness, THO: PAINE, Clerk for the time."*

Thus it will be seen by these references, that "a meeting-house was built as early as 1709, and was situated south-west of Tashmuit (which proves the original locality) and that the grave-yard was on the north side. That in 1713 (which is the earliest date found on any grave-stones in the yard) it was cleared and prepared for making interments, and that in 1719 the congregations had so increased as to deem it necessary to build more new galleries." It is evident then that this church was the one in which

Mr. Avery was ordained. The next year, 1720, they agreed to build a new meeting-house, to be "twenty-two feet in the height of the walls and forty feet in length and thirty-six feet in breadth," for which object the town appropriated three hundred and fifty pounds, the "house to be built and finished within the space of one year next ensuing." No reference is made to the site of the new building, which is conclusive evidence that it was built on the original site. It stood for one hundred and nineteen years, a conspicuous landmark to mariners of Cape Cod. Mr. Rich, in his "History," says: "It stood near the south-west corner of the present graveyard, facing the south, according to the customs of those days. The heavy white-oak frame was cut on the spot, and when the old meeting-house was demolished in 1840, the timber was as sound as when raised." August 14<sup>th</sup>, 1721, the town voted to sell the sites for pews in the new meeting-house; also voted "liberty to Mr. John Avery to build a pew in the new house on the left hand of the going up of the pulpit stairs." When this house was taken down, the Congregationalists and Methodists residing at North Truro, then more familiarly known as Pond Village, united in building a house of worship there, the pulpit to be supplied alternately by a Congregationalist and a Methodist pastor, and the official board to be composed equally of members from the two societies. It received the name of Christian Union Church. The communion service was presented to the church by Mrs. Ruth Avery, wife of the pastor.

On the handles of the tankards, which are of pewter, is inscribed: "Ruth Avery to Truro C<sup>h</sup>, 1721." The cups, which are of solid silver, are inscribed: "This belongs to y<sup>e</sup> Church in Truro, 1730." The pewter plates are very large, thirteen inches in diameter, and heavy, bearing the stamp of "W. Ellwood, London," but no date.

Mr. Avery's salary as a preacher was sixty pounds a year; this, with land for farming, meadow, plenty of woodland — which has been known for over a century as the "Ministerial Woods" — together with his services as lawyer, doctor, and smith, must have yielded him a large income, considering the times in which he lived.

In July, 1723, the town voted to add ten pounds to his salary, making it seventy pounds.

Two years later (1725) they increased it to ninety pounds a year, and this continued to be his salary for the next five years.

June 21<sup>st</sup>, 1730, the town raised Mr. Avery's salary to one hundred pounds.

Two years later Mr. Avery was called to mourn the loss of the wife of his youth and the mother of all his children. Rev. Benjamin Webb, of Eastham, preached the funeral sermon, which was afterward printed in Boston, in pamphlet form. The following is a copy of the title-page:

The present Scope and future Gain  
of the Christian Life

---

A

DISCOURSE

Delivered at Truro, October 8, 1732,

Occasioned by the much lamented Death

Of

**Mrs. Ruth Avery**

The virtuous and pious Consort

Of

the Reverend

**Mr. John Avery**

Pastor of the Church of Christ there;

Who deceased October 1, 1732

In the 46<sup>th</sup> year of her Age.

By BENJAMIN WEBB, M.A.

And Pastor of the second Church of Christ  
in Eastham.

---

PSAL. XXXVII: 37. Mark the perfect man and behold the Upright,  
for the end of that man is peace.

---

Printed at Boston in New England

1733.

[ 36 ]

In the year 1747, by a vote of the town, Mr. Avery's salary was raised to two hundred pounds old tenor; but owing to the depreciation in old tenor, the advance of his salary was more apparent than real.

To better understand the value of old tenor, we quote a Sandwich record from "Rich's History":

"In 1749 it was voted in Sandwich to extend a call to Mr. Abraham Williams, at a yearly salary of 400 pounds O. T., or the payment in mill dollars of £2.5 per dollar. So in 1749, one hundred pounds were worth about \$44.00, or eleven per cent."

During the winter of 1752 Mr. Avery began to feel somewhat the infirmities of age, and it was thought advisable to procure some suitable minister to assist him in preaching the gospel.

"A committee was chosen to converse with Mr. Avery respecting an assistant, and it was agreed to give him £10 old tenor for the present year, he giving up the right to the parsonage property, both wood and improvement."

The months slipped by and still Mr. Avery was without an assistant. In those days, it is evident everything was settled after great deliberation. "July 30<sup>th</sup>, 1753, it was agreed to give a call either to Mr. Charles Turner, Mr. Caleb Upham or Mr. Samuel Angier, to preach the gospel on probation."

"August 13<sup>th</sup>, 1753. Voted by the Church to give Mr. Charles Turner a call to the pastoral work." Also to give £80 per annum, either in money or merchantable pay as it shall pass with the merchant, in common traffic and the improvement of the parsonage lands, for the support and encouragement of an orthodox minister regularly called and settled in the Gospel Ministry in this place, provided he allow Rev. Mr. Avery £13.68 yearly from his salary." *Rich's History*.

Rev. Mr. Avery was failing in health, and April 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1754, he died of paralysis after an uninterrupted ministry of forty-four years.

As he was born February 4<sup>th</sup>, 1685-6, baptized April 27<sup>th</sup>, 1686, by the Rev. Mr. Danforth of Dorchester, and graduated from Harvard College in 1706, he could not have been more than twenty-two years old when he first went to North Truro. It must have been earlier than February 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1709, as his name first appears then, at a town meeting held upon that day.

On November 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1710, he married his first wife, Ruth Little, of Marshfield, Mass., great granddaughter of Richard Warren, who came in the Mayflower, 1620.

Their first child, John Avery<sup>7</sup>, born August 24<sup>th</sup>, 1711, was the first child baptized in his father's church, November 11<sup>th</sup>, 1711.

This John Avery<sup>7</sup> and his brother Ephraim<sup>7</sup>, born April 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1713, graduated the same year, 1731, from their father's college, Harvard. Twenty-four years after the ordination of the Rev. John Avery<sup>6</sup> as pastor of the Truro Church, he preached, September 24<sup>th</sup>, 1735, the ordination sermon for his son Ephraim<sup>7</sup>, the first minister settled in Brooklyn, Conn.

GIFT OF LAND BY REV. JOHN AVERY<sup>6</sup>, OF TRURO, TO HIS  
SON, REV. EPHRAIM AVERY<sup>7</sup>, OF BROOKLYN, CONN.

Know all men by these Presents that, I, John Avery of Truro in the County of Barnstable in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Clerk, for Divers good causes me thereunto moving but more especially for the love I bear to my son, Ephraim Avery of Pomfret in the County of Windham in the Colony of Connecticut in New England, Clerk, do hereby Quit Claim and Release unto my said son his Heirs and assigns forever, all my right, Title and Interest in and unto a Certain Tract and Parcel of Land which I have a Right too in the Town of Ashford in said County of Windham by Vertue of a Deed of Sale under the Hand and Seal of Isaac Pierce (?) of Eastham in said County of Barnstable; which said Deed is Recorded in said town of Ashford that is to say all my right which I ought to have by said Pierce (?) Deed except two pieces of land which I have already taken up by vertue of said Pierce(?) Right and is Recorded to me in Records of said Ashford all the Remainder of said Right I do here by Quit Claim and Release unto my said son. To Have and Hold to Him the said Ephraim Avery his Heirs and Assigns forever and in Confirmation of the Premises, I, the said John Avery, do for myself, my Heirs, Executors and Administ<sup>rs</sup> hereby Engage to stand by and Defend my said son, his Heirs and Assigns in the Quiet and Peaceable Possession of my said Right as abovesaid from all Lawfull Claims and demands whatsoever from all Persons by and under me.

In Testimony whereto I do hereby set my hand and Seal this first day of November anno Domini 1739 and in the twelfth year of George by the Grace of God of Great Britain King, etc.

Signed, Sealed and

Delivered in Presence of

JOB AVERY

JOHN AVERY

[SEAL]

On the back of the foregoing deed is endorsed the following in the handwriting of Rev. Ephraim Avery<sup>7</sup>:

“By virtue of this Deed I got 300 acres of land laid out and Recorded and sold to y<sup>e</sup> Rev. Jacob Eliot of Lebanon, but found afterwards that about 100 acres of it was laid upon another man’s Lot and accordingly I satisfied him y<sup>e</sup> said Eliot for it and he by an Instrument acquitted me from warranting of it, which is Recorded in Ashford, after this I sold the Remainder of my Right and gave a Deed of Quit Claim of it to John Bugbee of Woodstock w<sup>ch</sup> was Dated January 24<sup>th</sup>, 1748/9.

(Signed) Eph<sup>m</sup> Avery.”

Job Avery<sup>7</sup> was the son of the Rev. John Avery and when he witnessed his father’s signature was but seventeen years of age. The original deed, written on parchment, in very fine handwriting, was presented to the Dedham Historical Society, Dedham, Mass., by Mr. Walter T. Avery<sup>10</sup> (Columbia, 1832), only son of John Smith Avery<sup>9</sup>, who was grandson of Rev. Ephraim Avery<sup>7</sup>, and is the only known specimen of the Rev. John Avery’s handwriting in existence.

## EPHRAIM AVERY<sup>7</sup>

**E**PHRAIM AVERY<sup>7</sup>, second son of Rev. John Avery<sup>6</sup> and Ruth (Little) Avery, was born in Truro, Mass., April 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1713. Married, September 21<sup>st</sup>, 1738, Deborah, daughter of Samuel and Deborah (Crow) Lothrop, of Pomfret, Conn., born January 9<sup>th</sup>, 1716-17. He died October 20<sup>th</sup>, 1754. She died October 14<sup>th</sup>, 1777.

### CHILDREN

I John<sup>8</sup>, born July 14<sup>th</sup>, 1739, Brooklyn, Conn. (Yale, 1761\*). Married, June 26<sup>th</sup>, 1769, Ruth Smith of Brooklyn, Conn., born May 5<sup>th</sup>, 1741. He died August 20<sup>th</sup>, 1779. She died October 4<sup>th</sup>, 1779. They had three children.

II Ephraim<sup>8</sup>, born April 13<sup>th</sup>, 1741, Brooklyn, Conn. (Yale, 1761\*). Married Hannah Platt. He died November 5<sup>th</sup>, 1776. She died May 13<sup>th</sup>, 1776. They had six children. *See forward.*

III Samuel<sup>8</sup>, born April 13<sup>th</sup>, 1741, Brooklyn, Conn. Died soon (twin brother of Ephraim).

IV Samuel<sup>8</sup>, born November 7<sup>th</sup>, 1742, Brooklyn, Conn. Married, September 27<sup>th</sup>, 1784, Mrs. Mary Roach (Fillis) Achincloss, born March 27<sup>th</sup>, 1760. He died January 30<sup>th</sup>, 1836, Halifax, Nova Scotia. She died August 25<sup>th</sup>, 1848. They had ten children.

V Elisha<sup>8</sup>, born December 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1744, Brooklyn, Conn. Married Eunice Putnam. He died January 4<sup>th</sup>, 1782, Boston, Mass. She died (?). They had one child.

VI Elizabeth<sup>8</sup>, born December 5<sup>th</sup>, 1746, Brooklyn, Conn. Married, May, 1777 (?), Rev. Aaron Putnam of Reading, born 1733 (Harvard, 1752). She died December 7<sup>th</sup>, 1835, Cherry Valley, N. Y. He died 1813, Pomfret, Conn. They had five children. (Rev. Aaron Putnam was second cousin to Gen. Israel Putnam, who married the widow of Rev. Ephraim Avery<sup>7</sup>.)

VII Septimus<sup>8</sup>, born July 21<sup>st</sup>, 1749, Brooklyn, Conn. Died October 10<sup>th</sup>, 1754.

\* By a singular coincidence, John<sup>7</sup> and Ephraim<sup>7</sup>, the two eldest sons of Rev. John<sup>6</sup>, of Truro, were graduates from Harvard in 1731. And John<sup>8</sup> and Ephraim<sup>8</sup>, the two eldest sons of Rev. Ephraim Avery<sup>7</sup>, of Brooklyn, Conn., from Yale in 1761.



VIII Deborah<sup>8</sup>, born July 5<sup>th</sup>, 1751, Brooklyn, Conn. Married, March 4<sup>th</sup>, 1773, Joseph Baker, born December 17<sup>th</sup>, 1748. She died 1777. He died (?). They had one child.

IX Ruth<sup>8</sup>, born January 13<sup>th</sup>, 1754, Brooklyn, Conn. Married John Brewster of Hampton. She died (?). He died (?). They had two children.

Regarding Ephraim Avery's call to settle in the work of ministry, we learn from Miss Larned's "History of Windham County, Conn.":

The church now (1734) encouraged the Westlake society in its renewed efforts to seek for a minister, and pursuant to the advice of the ministry it succeeded in securing Mr. Ephraim Avery of Truro, Mass., then residing in Cambridge, who was graduated from Harvard, 1731. The difficulties and differences now vanished and all parties were satisfied with the gifts and abilities together with the conversation of the young candidate (in his 22nd year) and gladly united in calling him to settlement. Capt. Joseph Cleveland, Deacon Williams and Henry Cobb were appointed by the society to treat with Mr. Avery who in view of the fluctuations in currency then prevailing, agreed "To pay him yearly six pence upon the list of all the polls and ratable estate, until it amounts to one hundred and twenty pounds in money or bills of public credit to be fixed with respect to the following commodities viz: wheat, rye, Indian corn, beef, pork, sheep's wool or flax; or that the salary vary according as the price of them shall rise or fall from the present year. These terms being accepted by Mr. Avery the prices of the commodities were thus settled June 17<sup>th</sup>, 1735: wheat ten shillings per bushel, rye-seven, Indian corn 5, beef 4 pence, flax 1s. wool 3 shillings, pork 6 pence half penny."

The church concurred with the call given by the society. The work on the Meeting-house was now hastened. It was voted to build a pulpit and have pews all around the house, only the place for the pulpit and the doors and the stairs excepted; some years passed before these were completed.

(The site of this Meeting-house in Brooklyn, Conn., was a few rods west of the present (1874) Cong. house of worship.) Meanwhile a body of seats was set up and the house made ready for the ordination of Mr. Avery (Wednesday) Sept. 24<sup>th</sup>, 1735. All the neighboring ministers participated in the service on the occasion. The Rev. Mr. Coit of Plainfield gave the charge, Mr. Wadsworth the right hand of fellowship, Mr. Cabot the last prayer. The sermon was preached by the father of the young divine — Rev. John Avery of Truro, from 2 Tim. I c, II v — "Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an apostle and teacher of the Gentiles." The ordination dinner was prepared at Mr. Jonathan Cady's, two miles westward over *Blackwell's Brook*, which being still

bridgeless was forded on this occasion by *all* of the ministers and messengers. . . . The prosperity of the Parish was greatly checked by prevalent sickness and mortality. A pleuratic distemper in 1753 was followed in 1754 by a malignant dysentery especially fatal to children. Scarcely a family in Windham County escaped the scourge. . . . In Brooklyn where it raged with great violence about seventy deaths were reported. Rev. Mr. Ephraim Avery, still apparently the only medical practitioner in the vicinity, night and day ministered to the sick and dying till he was prostrated and overcame and fell a victim to the disease. The death of this excellent minister was greatly mourned. . . . He left a widow and seven children (his son Septimus having died October 10<sup>th</sup>, only ten days before his father).

## OBITUARY

Extracts from sermon at the funeral of Rev. Ephraim Avery:

### MOURNING PIECE

At Brooklyn in Pomfret, at the funeral of Rev. Ephraim Avery, October 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1754, by Ebenezer Devotion, A.M. Printed by John Draper, Boston, 1755.

Job XVII-13 — "The grave is mine house"

Concerning him the Rev. Mr. Ephraim Avery, formerly of Truro, Mass., Pastor of this flock.

"During the time of his public ministry which was the time of my very intimate acquaintance with him, he appeared with a peculiar lustre in the various relations of life which he sustained . . . As to his natural endowments, he was calm, peaceable, patient, open hearted, free of access, sociable, hospitable, cheerful, but not vain, capable of unshaken friendship — not a wit, but very judicious, not of the most ready and quick thought, but very penetrating, capable of viewing the relation of things, comparing them and drawing just conclusions from them. In a word, the Author of Nature had dealt out with a liberal hand to him, humanity and good sense. As to his acquirements in learning: he was esteemed of the best judges of his acquaintances, a good scholar, a good Divine and no small proficient in several of the liberal sciences.

"In private life, he was a hearty, fast, undisguised friend, no less so in adversity than prosperity — not capable of dissembling friendship, equal and just to all. In his family he was the courteous, obliging, tender husband, the kind, provident and exemplary father. As a Christian, those who have been most intimately acquainted with him are witnesses of that humanity, temperance, sobriety, gravity, sincerity, openness, honesty, benevolence, and charity which have appeared in him. As a minister of

Christ, he was an example to his flock. His preaching was judicious and pungent, well adapted to enlighten the understanding, convince the judgment and reform the life. It was his study and his care to feed his people with knowledge and understanding."

It is a singular fact that father, son, and grandson all died the same year. Rev. John Avery<sup>6</sup> died in Truro, Mass., April 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1754, aged 69. Rev. Ephraim Avery<sup>7</sup> died in Brooklyn, Conn., October 20<sup>th</sup>, 1754, aged 41, and Septimus Avery<sup>8</sup> died October 10<sup>th</sup>, 1754, aged 5 years.

An inventory of the estate of Rev. Mr. Ephraim Avery, taken by the appraisers under oath, January 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1755, shows him to have been worth £8,984, 8s. 8d.

The following are a few extracts from the Inventory: —

Case of Drawers & Desk & Dressing table	£66.	00.	0
Library £271. 2. 8. Bed & furniture £323.5.	594.	7.	8
Wearing apparel	244.	5.	0
Silver vessels	60.	0.	0
2 Brass Kittles	33.	0.	0
•Horse taklin £3, Drags £43. Rakes 20s.	47.	0.	0
House land and other buildings	6,200.	0.	0
Wood Lott	300.	0.	0
1 yoak of oxen	120.	0.	0
4 Cows	170.	0.	0
2 Mairs & Colt	220.	0.	0
1 young horse	40.	0.	0
4 Heiffers	120.	0.	0
3 2 years old	60.	0.	0

Mrs. Ephraim (Lothrop) Avery, who was left a widow October 20<sup>th</sup>, 1754, at the age of thirty-eight, with seven children, married, November 21<sup>st</sup>, 1755, for her second husband, Mr. John Gardiner, 5th Proprietor of Gardiner's Island. The ceremony probably took place at the house of *his* brother-in-law (her cousin), Dr. Joshua Lothrop (Mr. Gardiner's first wife having died the next day after Mrs. Avery's first husband). They had two children. She married, third, Col. Israel Putnam, June 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1767. On page 419 of Chandler's copy of "Pomfret Records" is found: "A marriage was solemnized between Col. Israel Putnam and Mrs. Deborah Gardiner, June y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1767." Miss Larned, in her

"History of Windham County," Vol. II, p. 6, says: "This marriage gave new dignity to his social position, bringing him into connection with many prominent families and with the ecclesiastical element so potent in Connecticut at this period. Mrs. Putnam had a large circle of friends and much social experience. Her husband was the most popular man of the day. Their hospitable home drew throngs of visitants. Every soldier passing through Windham County would go out of his way to call upon his beloved Colonel." Cutter, in his "Life of Putnam," says "his wife Deborah accompanied him in most of his campaigns till her death." On page 316 he says: "It was in the midst of these stirring scenes (1777) when burdened with public cares, that Gen. Putnam was called again to experience the heaviest of domestic afflictions in the loss of his wife. She died at his quarters about a week after his removal to Fishkill [and about ten days after the loss of Forts Montgomery and Clinton], and it is not improbable that her death was hastened, if not caused by the exposure and fatigue incident to this sudden change." In recounting Putnam's evacuation of West Point and the cause, viz., his forces having been greatly reduced, and by a decision of a council of his officers that it would be impossible to maintain the post against superior numbers, Cutter says: "It was determined to retire with the troops to Fishkill, a Post twelve miles up the river and to commence immediately the removal of the stores." Gen. Putnam, in his letter to Gen. Washington, writes that his wife "died last Tuesday night" (which was October 14<sup>th</sup>, 1777), the letter being dated at Fishkill, October 16<sup>th</sup>, 1777 (which was Thursday).

Gen. Washington in his reply to him, dated October 19<sup>th</sup>, 1777, writes:

I am extremely sorry for the death of Mrs. Putnam, and sympathize with you upon the occasion. Remembering that all must die, and that she had lived to an honorable age, [her 61<sup>st</sup> year] I hope you bear the misfortune with that fortitude and complacency of mind that become a man and a christian. I am Dear Sir with great esteem      Yours &c

GEO. WASHINGTON.

Cutter says: "In the same dispatch which communicated these afflicting tidings to the Commander-in-Chief, Gen. Putnam announced the surrender (capitulation signed October 14<sup>th</sup>, 1777, at 8 P. M., as per Gov. Clinton's letter to Gen. Putnam, dated Albany, 15<sup>th</sup> October, 1777), of Burgoyne, and the retaking of Peekskill and the Highland passes on the east side of the river."

Bolton in his "History of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Westchester County, N. Y.," says, "Mrs. Putnam [formerly Rev. Ephraim Avery's wife] died October 14<sup>th</sup>, 1777, at the Highlands, North River, and was buried in Col. Beverly Robinson's family vault."

Gen. Putnam \* died May 9<sup>th</sup>, 1790.

\* See Samuel Putnam Avery, pp. 50, 51, 68.

## EPHRAIM AVERY<sup>8</sup>

**E**PHRAIM AVERY<sup>8</sup>, second son of Ephraim Avery<sup>7</sup> and Deborah (Lothrop) Avery, of Brooklyn, Conn., was born April 13<sup>th</sup>, 1741 (Yale, 1761; King's College, 1767). Married, 1762, Hannah Platt,\* born 1737. He died November 5<sup>th</sup>, 1776. She died May 13<sup>th</sup>, 1776.

### CHILDREN

I Hannah Platt<sup>9</sup>, born April 16<sup>th</sup>, 1763, Newark, N. J. Married, Stephen Barritt.

II Elizabeth Draper<sup>9</sup>, born August 29<sup>th</sup>, 1765, Rye, N. Y. Married, Mr. Church. She died December 15<sup>th</sup>, 1799, West Indies.

III John William<sup>9</sup>, born May 24<sup>th</sup>, 1767, Rye, N. Y. Married, November 16<sup>th</sup>, 1793, Sarah Fairchild, of Stratford, Conn., born February 28<sup>th</sup>, 1773. He died — 1799. She died May 6<sup>th</sup>, 1837. They had four children. *See forward.*

IV Elisha Lothrop<sup>9</sup>, born November 27<sup>th</sup>, 1768, Rye, N. Y.

V Joseph Platt<sup>9</sup>, born March 24<sup>th</sup>, 1771, Rye, N. Y.

VI Deborah Putnam<sup>9</sup>, born June 1<sup>st</sup>, 1773, Rye, N. Y.

Bolton, in his "History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Westchester County, N. Y.," says:—

Soon after the Rev. Ephraim Avery<sup>8</sup> left college, he went to New Jersey and taught school, at a place called Second River, in the township of Newark. Rev. Isaac Brown, Newark, in his letters of October 6<sup>th</sup>, 1762, and April 6<sup>th</sup>, 1763, writes, that Mr. Avery, a young gentleman graduated from Yale College, has taken care of the school at Second River from December 1<sup>st</sup>, 1761. While there he turned his attention to theology, and was considered a very promising young man. He then went to England, and was ordained Deacon and Priest by Dr. Hinchman, Bishop of London, 1765, being well recommended by the clergy of New Jersey and others, and found worthy by the Lord Bishop of London, was appointed to the vacant mission of Rye, N. Y., by Gov. Cadwallader Colden, September 9<sup>th</sup>, 1765, Rector of Grace Church of the Parish of Rye, including Mamaroneck and Bedford.

\* Dexter's Yale sketches.

In 1767, Mr. Avery received the degree of Master of Arts from King's College, N. Y., a literary honor which he richly deserved. . . . 1774. Soon after this, the Clergy of the Church of England fell upon troublous times, which tried to the utmost the firmness of men.

The Revolutionary War broke out, threatening an utter disruption of the ties which had so long bound the Colonies and the Mother country together. The relations of the Clergy with the latter, were of a more close and enduring character than those of almost any other class of men . . . they went on steadily with their duty in their sermons; without touching on politics, using their influence to allay political heats and cherish a spirit of loyalty among their people. This conduct, however harmless, gave great offence. They were everywhere threatened, and often reviled, and sometimes treated with brutal violence. . . . At Rye, Mr. Avery was a principal sufferer. His horses were seized, his cattle driven off, and his property plundered. His death, supposed by some, to have been occasioned by these losses, happened soon after. The Society's Abstracts for 1776 say: "By a private letter received from Mr. Ingles, it appears that Mr. Avery was murdered in a most barbarous manner, on the fifth of last November, for refusing to pray for Congress, his throat having been cut and his body shot through and thrown in the public highway. . . . Tradition, however, reports that Mr. Avery was murdered by one Hains, an Irish Jesuit, who kept a private school which stood upon or near the site now (1855) occupied by a carriage shed, directly opposite the Church at Rye. It is said that frequent discussions on religious topics had taken place between them; on these occasions Mr. Avery was always observed to maintain his argument with great coolness and moderation, while his antagonist, who was of a violent temper, would betray the worst feelings. Under the garb of liberty, the murderer waylaid and shot the innocent and defenceless victim, cut his throat and dragged his body into the highway. But the conscience stricken murderer found no rest, and finally removed to Ohio. Not long after he was tried for a second murder, and condemned to the gallows. According to an account of his execution, published in one of the Ohio papers of the day, — on the bolts being drawn, the rope broke and the unfortunate man fell to the ground. Then he entreated the officers to spare him a few moments; when he declared that he first shot Mr. Avery and then cut his throat. . . . Related on the testimony of Mrs. Wetmore and other aged inhabitants of the Parish, who have heard their parents speak of Hains, and remember to have seen the account of his execution in the papers of the day. . . . The remains of Mr. Avery, with those of his wife, repose in the burying ground belonging to the church, on the opposite side of Blind Brook."

On 21<sup>st</sup> January, 1766, vestry of church "allowed to Rev. Ephraim Avery, for service as rector of Parish of Rye from August 27<sup>th</sup> last to January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1766, £16-3-4, added for 3 days 8s. 6d. and raised salary for January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1766 to January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1767, sum of £50." *Fowler's MSS.*

## JOHN WILLIAM AVERY<sup>9</sup>

**JOHN WILLIAM AVERY<sup>9</sup>**, eldest son of Rev. Ephraim Avery<sup>8</sup> and Hannah (Platt) Avery, was born at Rye, N. Y., May 24<sup>th</sup>, 1767. Married, November 16<sup>th</sup>, 1793, Sarah Fairchild \* of Stratford, Conn., born February 28<sup>th</sup>, 1773. He died —, 1799. She died May 6<sup>th</sup>, 1837.

### CHILDREN

I John William<sup>10</sup>, born September 24<sup>th</sup>, 1794, New York. In early life was lost at sea in the *Jeanette*.

II Elisha Lothrop<sup>10</sup>, born February 27<sup>th</sup>, 1796, New York. Married, 1822, Jane Gunning. She died September, 1837. Married, second, April 12<sup>th</sup>, 1839, Sarah Coit, born 1807, daughter of David Coit of New London, Conn. He died August 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1878. She died February 12<sup>th</sup>, 1892. They had seven children.

III Samuel Putnam<sup>10</sup>, born January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1797, New York. Married, January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1821, Hannah Anne Parke, born April 24<sup>th</sup>, 1804, daughter of Benjamin Parke and Susanna Maria (Keens) Parke of New York. He died July 24<sup>th</sup>, 1832. She died June 26<sup>th</sup>, 1888. They had six children. *See forward*.

IV Sarah Elizabeth<sup>10</sup>, born November 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1798, New York. Married, 1817, E. R. Dupignac, born December 16<sup>th</sup>, 1794, New York. She died (?). He died November, 1864. They had four children.

John William Avery<sup>9</sup> died —, 1799, aged thirty-two years. It has not been possible to gather anything touching his life and

\* Sarah Fairchild was the daughter of John Fairchild, born February, 1745/6. Married, November 6<sup>th</sup>, 1768, Elizabeth Burch, born 1751. He died 1790. She died 1804. They had nine children.

"Thomas Fairchild, Stratford, one of the first settlers: representative, 1659-60 and often after." *Savage's Genealogical Dictionary*, Vol. II, p. 137.

"Thomas Fairchild, of Stratford, Conn., born in England, died in Stratford December 14<sup>th</sup>, 1670." (Married about 1637 Sarah Seabrooke.) *American Ancestry*, Vol. X, p. 158.

"The original township (Stratford) was ten miles square and was purchased in 1639 by a gentleman of the name of Thomas Fairchild, who came out from England and was the first civil officer of the town." *Lippincott's Magazine*, July, 1879.



character. A granddaughter remembers having been told that he was a clergyman. It is probable that he was, as he was the eldest son, and a descendant, in a direct line, of three generations of Episcopalian clergymen.

## SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY<sup>10</sup>

SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY,<sup>10</sup> third son of John William Avery<sup>9</sup> and Sarah (Fairchild) Avery, was born January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1797, in New York. Married, January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1821, Hannah Anne Parke, born August 24<sup>th</sup>, 1804, daughter of Benjamin Parke and Susanna Maria (Keens) Parke. He died July 24<sup>th</sup>, 1832. She died June 26<sup>th</sup>, 1888.

### CHILDREN

I Samuel Putnam<sup>11</sup>, born March 17<sup>th</sup>, 1822, New York. Married, November 24<sup>th</sup>, 1844, Mary Ann Ogden, born December 1<sup>st</sup>, 1825, daughter of Henry Aaron and Katharine (Conklin) Ogden of New York. He died, New York, August 11<sup>th</sup>, 1904. She died, Hartford, Conn., April 29<sup>th</sup>, 1911. They had six children. *See forward.*

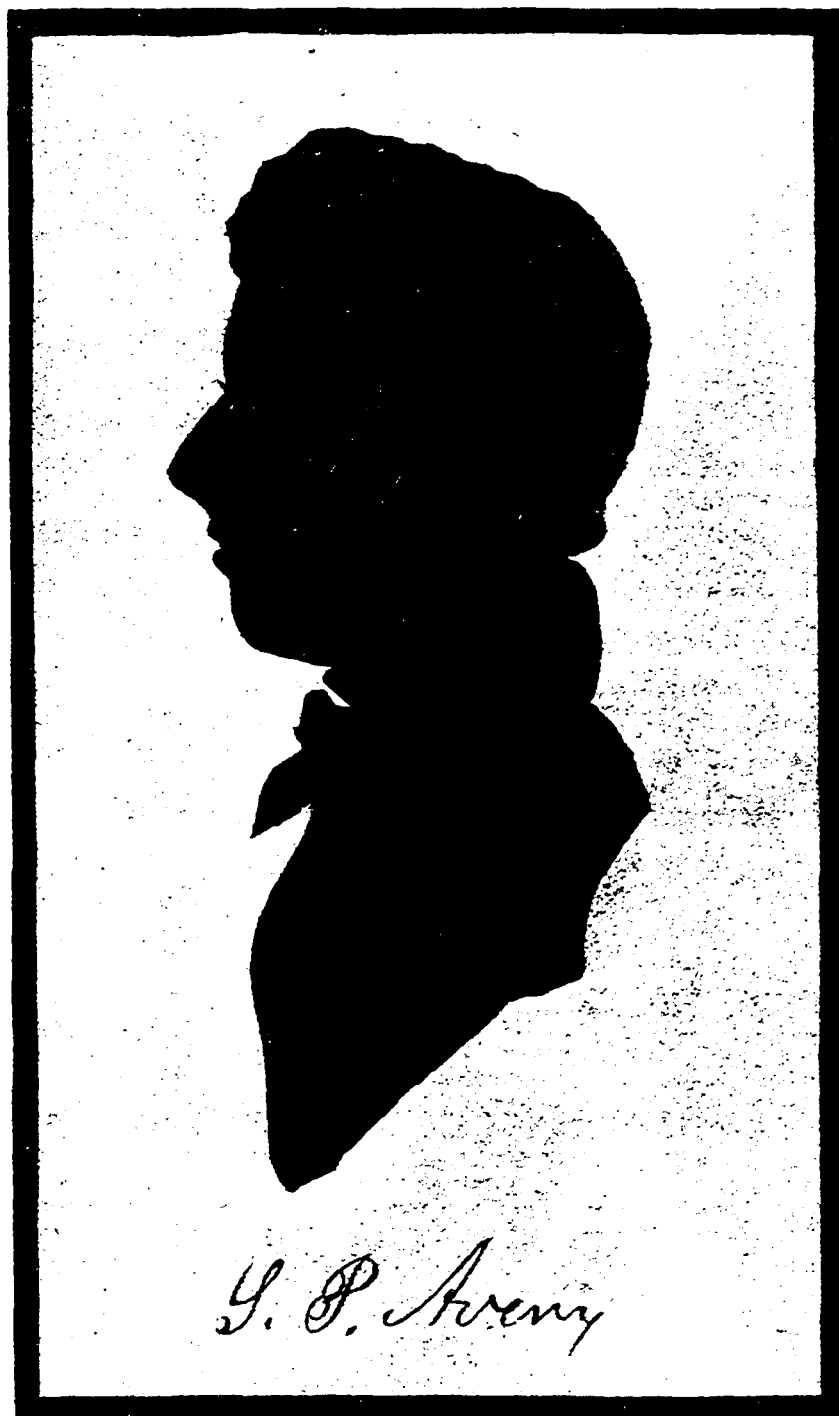
II Hannah Stanton<sup>11</sup>, born October 12<sup>th</sup>, 1824, New York. Married, May 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1854, Charles Russell Cornell of Troy, N. Y., born June 20<sup>th</sup>, 1806. She died June 25<sup>th</sup>, 1885. He died September 12<sup>th</sup>, 1866. They had one daughter.

III Susan Jane<sup>11</sup>, born December 11<sup>th</sup>, 1826, New York. Married, December 5<sup>th</sup>, 1850, Stephen Avery of Hudson, N. Y. She died March 18<sup>th</sup>, 1912. He died January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1853. They had one son.

IV Benjamin Parke<sup>11</sup>, born November 11<sup>th</sup>, 1828, New York. Married, November 27<sup>th</sup>, 1861, Mary Ann Fuller of Marysville, Cal., born July 13<sup>th</sup>, 1827. He died November 8<sup>th</sup>, 1875, Peking, China. She died, San Francisco, June 9<sup>th</sup>, 1913. They had no children.

V Mary Rebecca Halsey<sup>11</sup>, born August 10<sup>th</sup>, 1830, New York. Married, June 7<sup>th</sup>, 1856, Rev. T. De Witt Talmage, born January 7<sup>th</sup>, 1832. She died June 7<sup>th</sup>, 1861. He died April 12<sup>th</sup>, 1902. They had two children.

V Charles Russell<sup>11</sup>, born October, 1832, New York. Died August 5<sup>th</sup>, 1833.



SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY<sup>10</sup>

Original silhouette in possession of Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>12</sup>, of Hartford, Conn.

Third son of John William Avery<sup>9</sup> and Sarah (Fairchild) Avery, born January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1797. Married January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1821, Hannah Anne Parke, born April 24<sup>th</sup>, 1804. He died July 24<sup>th</sup>, 1832. She died June 26<sup>th</sup>, 1888. He was a direct descendant of William Avery<sup>4</sup>, who settled in Dedham, Mass., in 1650, and Richard Warren<sup>1</sup>, who came in the *Mayflower*, 1620, and settled in Plymouth, Mass.



## SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY<sup>11</sup>

SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY<sup>11</sup>, eldest son of Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>10</sup> and Hannah Anne (Parke) Avery, was born March 17<sup>th</sup>, 1822, New York (M. A. Columbia University, 1896). Married, November 24<sup>th</sup>, 1844, Mary Ann Ogden, born December 1<sup>st</sup>, 1825, daughter of Henry Aaron and Katharine (Conklin) Ogden, of New York. He died, New York, August 11<sup>th</sup>, 1904. She died, Hartford, Conn., April 29<sup>th</sup>, 1911.

### CHILDREN

I Mary Henrietta<sup>12</sup>, born October 4<sup>th</sup>, 1845, Brooklyn, N. Y. Died, New York, April 7<sup>th</sup>, 1900.

II Samuel Putnam<sup>12</sup>, born October 7<sup>th</sup>, 1847, Brooklyn, N. Y. *See forward.*

III Fanny Falconer<sup>12</sup>, born November 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1849, Brooklyn, N. Y. Married, February 15<sup>th</sup>, 1881, Rev. Manfred P. Welcher, of Newark, N. Y., born October 27<sup>th</sup>, 1850. She died, Hartford, Conn., July 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1918. They had four children.

IV Henry Ogden<sup>12</sup>, born January 31<sup>st</sup>, 1852, Brooklyn, N. Y. Died, New York, April 30<sup>th</sup>, 1890.

V Emma Parke<sup>12</sup>, born August 29<sup>th</sup>, 1853, Brooklyn, N. Y. Died, Brooklyn, N. Y., August 31<sup>st</sup>, 1857.

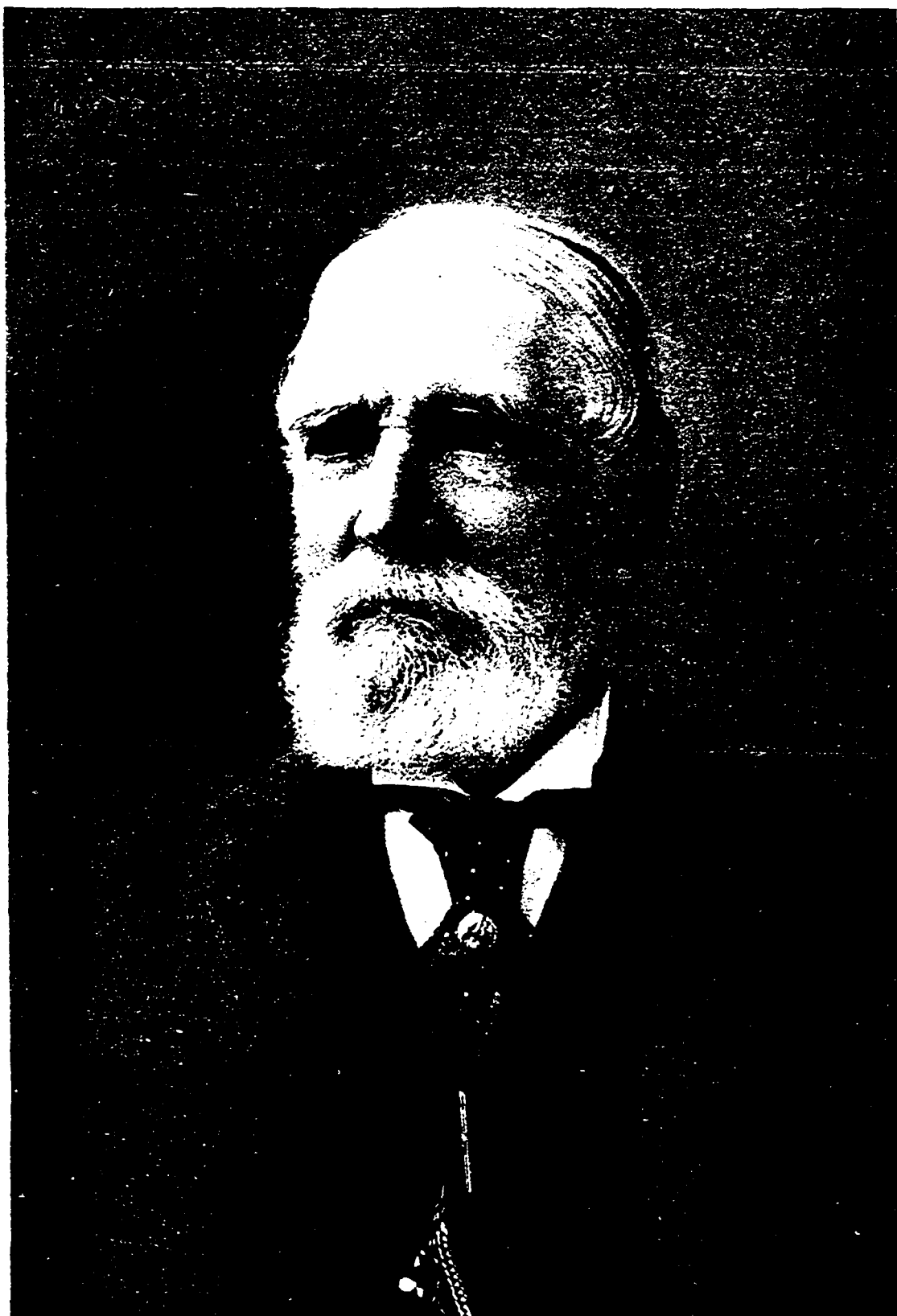
VI Ellen Walters<sup>12</sup>, born January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1861, Brooklyn, N. Y. Died, New York, March 25<sup>th</sup>, 1893.

Samuel Putnam Avery, life member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, died August 11<sup>th</sup>, 1904, at his residence in New York, aged eighty-two years. He was born March 17<sup>th</sup>, 1822, in New York City, and was the eldest son of Samuel Putnam Avery and Hannah Anne Parke, daughter of Capt. Benjamin Parke of New York. His father, who was in the leather business in New York, and died there in the cholera epidemic of 1832, when only thirty-five years of age, was the son of

John William Avery of New York, and Sarah Fairchild, of Stratford, Conn., and grandson of the Rev. Ephraim Avery, rector of Grace Church, Rye, N. Y., by his wife Hannah Platt. Rev. Ephraim Avery was the son of Rev. Ephraim Avery of Brooklyn, Conn., by his wife Deborah Lothrop, daughter of Samuel and Deborah (Crow) Lothrop of Pomfret, Conn.; who was the son of Rev. John Avery of Truro, Mass., and Ruth Little, daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Sturtevant) Little of Marshfield, Mass., and granddaughter of Thomas Little of Plymouth, Mass., by his wife Ann, daughter of Mr. Richard Warren, the *Mayflower* pilgrim; who was the son of Robert Avery of Dedham, Mass., and Elizabeth Lane, daughter of Job and Sarah Lane of Malden, Mass.; who was the son of Dr. William Avery who came from Barkham, County Berks, England, to Dedham, Mass., about 1650.

Left by the death of his father at the early age of ten to make his own way in the world, Mr. Avery began engraving as a mere boy in a bank-note company, where he studied copperplate engraving, then engraving on wood, and afterwards edited art compilations of his own selection, sometimes contributing illustrations of his own handiwork. In 1865 he entered into the business of commercial engraving and art publishing at the corner of Broadway and Fourth Street. In 1867 he received the appointment of Commissioner to go to France in charge of the American Art Department at the Universal Exposition in Paris. The following year he abandoned engraving and art publishing and became a dealer in works of art. He removed to No. 86 Fifth Avenue, where he opened a gallery, and for nearly twenty years conducted a very successful business in paintings and water colors, both domestic and foreign, when he retired entirely from business and was succeeded by his son, Samuel P. Avery, Jr. During this latter period of business activity he became widely known as an art connoisseur and one of the foremost men in art circles in New York City. *New York Genealogical and Biographical Society Record*, October, 1904.

The late Samuel Putnam Avery lived a useful life, and he will be widely regretted at once as a personality and as an influence for



SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY<sup>11</sup>, M.A.

UNITED STATES COMMISSIONER TO PARIS EXPOSITION UNIVERSELLE, 1867  
BORN IN NEW YORK MARCH 17, 1822, DIED IN NEW YORK AUGUST 11, 1904

Direct descendant of William Avery<sup>4</sup>, who settled in Dedham, Mass., in 1650, and Richard Warren<sup>1</sup>, who came in the *Mayflower*, 1620, and settled in Plymouth, Mass. Also direct descendant of Richard Park<sup>1</sup>, who sailed from London, England, in the ship *Defence* August 10<sup>th</sup>, 1635, and arrived at Boston, Mass., October 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1635.





good in the artistic development of the city. Forty years ago, when he entered the picture market, the conditions of æsthetic taste in America were decidedly mixed. The sentimental or humorous anecdote, painted by the mediocre artist, was quite as likely to appeal to the collector as was any masterpiece of modern art. Mr. Avery was a man of common sense, and so did not try to make things over in a day; besides, he knew, what we are sometimes disposed to forget, that even the painted anecdote can be, on occasion, a masterpiece. But he had an instinctive feeling for what was best in contemporary art; he realized from the outset the value of the Barbizon school, for example, and he was of great service to us in bringing really good pictures into the country. More than one noted gallery in New York owes its excellence to his share in its creation.

On his visits to Europe in earlier days he established friendly relations with scores of artists since become famous. He was among their first, as he was among their most discerning patrons, and as a result there passed through his hands or remained in his possession some of the rarest and most characteristic productions of his time. He had a gift for discovering the unique picture or print, the most interesting personal souvenir. Ranging far outside the boundaries of pictorial art, he swelled the list of his acquisitions with beautiful bindings, porcelains, and divers objects of artistic craftsmanship. These treasures he often lent for exhibition purposes, and finally, in the leisure of his later life, bestowed upon different institutions, so that while at the time of his death he left his home still full of beautiful things, he had made in one direction or another a remarkable number of important gifts. His collection of etchings, including a wonderful array of Whistlers, went to enrich the print department of the New York Public Library. Again and again it has furnished forth a notable exhibition at the Lenox Library Building. The Metropolitan Museum of Art, which he helped to found and which he faithfully served as a trustee, also profited by his generosity.

But the extent to which Mr. Avery benefited the many artistic organizations with which he was identified has already been noted

in the *Tribune*. What we wish especially to point out today is the fact that in matters of art he was as cultivated as he was open-handed. He exerted a salutary influence, not simply because he was ever ready to give practical support to an enlightened movement, but because he reinforced his more tangible contributions with the counsel that comes from taste and judgment. A good citizen who was also a connoisseur has been lost in his death. *New York Tribune*, August 14<sup>th</sup>, 1904.

Of the large class of those who are interested in art but not actively engaged in artistic production, it is doubtful if any one person has had as great or as sane and helpful an influence upon the art of America as Samuel Putnam Avery, who died at his residence in New York City, on Thursday, August 11<sup>th</sup>. Trained as an engraver, and giving early proof of remarkable taste and skill, he abandoned active artistic life for commerce in the production of others, but brought to the new field the natural refinement and the delicacy of imagination which would have secured for him great distinction in his original profession. His business methods were always clever and often brilliant; but his most intense activity was uniformly guided by a natural appreciation of beauty and fine workmanship. Boldness in action and perfect taste — these always characterized his business career. The people of New York — and perhaps it is not too much to say the American people — appreciated these qualities, and were glad to make large returns for the faithful and expert service which he so constantly rendered.

When in the course of a long and happy life Mr. Avery reached an age which made active endeavor burdensome and unnecessary, he brought to the disposal of his accumulations the same qualities which had created them. Boundless courage and great knowledge, and an alertness which made him ready for any emergency — to these were added that extraordinary delicacy and tenderness of temperament which made him not only a great critic and connoisseur, but a dear friend as well.

It is doubtful if there is a worthy charity or a well-managed



THE HENRY OGDEN AVERY ARCHITECTURAL LIBRARY BUILDING, COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY  
COMPLETED 1912

Henry Ogden Avery<sup>12</sup> was a great-great-grandson of the Rev. Ephraim Avery<sup>8</sup>, Yale, 1761,  
M.A. Kings' College (Columbia University), 1767.



public institution in the city of New York which has not felt in a material way the benefit of his good will. Of these, however, the Library of Columbia University has been most kindly cared for.

The Avery Architectural Library is a most characteristic production of Mr. Avery's genius. The profession of architecture is peculiarly dependent upon its literature. At the same time the cost of the best architectural books places them beyond the reach of many serious practitioners. This became apparent to Mr. and Mrs. Avery during the short practice of their son, Henry Ogden Avery, perhaps the most brilliant and promising of the younger architects of his day — who had gathered for his own use a remarkably valuable collection of books. At the death of their son there came to his parents the thought of the endowment of a monumental architectural library, as a suitable memorial; a library which should be easily accessible to all interested persons. Having made this decision, Mr. and Mrs. Avery, quite as a matter of course, placed their great resources in commission with a liberality which has known no limit except their own good judgment and that of the purchasing committee created by the foundation.

To this library and this work Mr. Avery has always given most freely of that which after all has been most enriching and most valuable — himself. His very last message concerned a gift, under date of August 5<sup>th</sup> — and he then wrote with trembling hand, "I am a much sicker man than you may imagine," though every other word was cheerful and hopeful. To the very last his interest never flagged, and his generous heart beat strong and true in spite of a keen consciousness of failing physical powers.

On the afternoon of the 14<sup>th</sup>, simple yet impressive services were held at the family residence, at which in spite of the mid-summer and vacation season the University was well represented.

More enduring than on bronze or marble is the inscription which he has written by his life on the hearts of his fellow citizens.  
*Columbia University Quarterly*, September, 1904.

WHEREAS, SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY, a member of this committee since 1895, and of the Association since 1882, died on August 11<sup>th</sup>, 1904, and

WHEREAS, We recognize that he had not only been a loyal supporter of the cause for the promotion of which this Association was formed, and a liberal contributor of funds for the carrying on of its work, but that as an artist he was well known and as a patron of the arts was distinguished; further, that he had taken an intelligent and active interest in public questions generally, seeking to bring his influence to bear in lifting the consideration of such matters to a higher plane, that though he rarely spoke in public, his influence was so exerted that it tended to promote the public welfare; that he was optimistic, in that he believed matters of "political housekeeping" were susceptible of improvement: that he was sympathetic, especially with the aspirations and strivings of the young, and when he gave to Columbia University the valuable Avery Library, it was that both old and young, but especially the young men and women, and the alumni who had not long ceased to be resident there, might have close at hand the means by which they could investigate more deeply the arts and architecture of an earlier time: that he was a philanthropist in a very genuine sense, who had taken to heart and applied the saying of George Sand's Jacques, that there is but one virtue, the eternal sacrifice of one's self; therefore,

RESOLVED, That this Executive Committee consider it a privilege to place on its records and directs that it be so placed, this minute indicative of its appreciation of the quiet and unassuming but generous and fruitful life which Mr. Avery led, and the high purpose by which his career always seemed to be actuated.

Adopted by the Executive Committee of the Civil Service Reform Association of New York at a meeting held September 28<sup>th</sup>, 1904.

Mr. Avery was for several years Secretary to the Art Committee of the Union League Club, New York. This led to the organization of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, of which he became one of the founders and a leading director. He held many other positions of honor, having been a Trustee of the New York Public Library, President of The Grolier Club, Vice-president of the Sculpture Society, and honorary member of the Architectural League and of the Typothetæ Society. He was also one of the original committee for the erection of the Bartholdi Statue of Liberty in New York Harbor. The loss of his son, Henry Ogden Avery, a talented young architect, caused him to found in the Columbia University library, the Avery collection of architectural and art books as a memorial. This contains more than fifteen thousand volumes and is probably the best special library of



GOLD MEDAL DESIGNED AND MODELED BY ANTON SCHARFF OF VIENNA AND PRESENTED TO SAMUEL P. AVERY<sup>11</sup> BY SEVENTY-FIVE FRIENDS ON HIS SEVENTY-FIFTH BIRTHDAY, NEW YORK, MARCH 17, 1897

COMMITTEE

Henry G. Marquand, *Chairman*  
James A. Garland  
Charles T. Cook

Charles Stewart Smith, *Treasurer*  
William E. Dodge  
Henry O. Havemeyer  
John Stewart Kennedy

S. Oettinger, *Secretary*  
John Bigelow  
F. A. Castle





works on architecture in the country. For this Columbia gave him the honorary degree of Master of Arts. Nor were his benefactions confined to this University. He gave to the Lenox Library seventeen thousand nineteenth-century etchings and engravings, a collection which he had been accumulating for nearly forty years. The Grolier Club, of which he was President, and the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, of which he was at one time a Trustee, were also recipients of valuable gifts, and one of the collections of Oriental porcelain in the Metropolitan Museum was collected and given by him. The *New York Evening Post* of August 13<sup>th</sup>, 1904, in an editorial entitled "A Public-spirited Merchant," said of him: "The full extent of the late S. P. Avery's usefulness may never be known. Conspicuous as his position here in New York was, he gave modestly from the surplus of his collections to many country institutions, ever fostering the love of art in its feeble beginnings." In March, 1897, on the occasion of his seventy-fifth birthday, a portrait medallion in gold was presented to him by seventy-five citizens of New York in recognition of his many public services.

Samuel Putnam Avery was married November 24<sup>th</sup>, 1844, to Mary Ann Ogden, daughter of Henry Aaron Ogden and Katharine (Conklin) Ogden, both of New York. He is survived by his widow and two children: Samuel P. Avery, Jr., who until recently conducted the business founded by his father, and Mrs. Fanny F. Welcher, wife of the Rev. M. P. Welcher of Brooklyn. Benjamin Parke Avery, who was Minister to China under President Grant, and died in Peking in 1875, was his only brother. *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, October, 1904.

## BENJAMIN PARKE AVERY<sup>11</sup>

**B**ENJAMIN PARKE AVERY<sup>11</sup>, second son of Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>10</sup> and Hannah Anne (Parke) Avery, was born in New York, November 11<sup>th</sup>, 1828. Married, November 27<sup>th</sup>, 1861, at San Francisco, Cal., Mary Ann Fuller, born July 13, 1827. He died November 8<sup>th</sup>, 1875, Peking, China. She died June 9<sup>th</sup>, 1913. They had no children.

The *City of Tokio*, bearing the remains of the late Benjamin Parke Avery, was telegraphed fifteen miles out at 7:50 A. M. yesterday, and came to anchor at 11 o'clock off the Pacific Mail Steamship Company's wharf, at the foot of Brannan Street, at which time a salute of seventeen guns was fired from Fort Alcatraz. The remains of Mr. Avery were sent in care of Lieut. H. W. Lyon, U. S. N., who was detached from the U. S. steamer *Tennessee* and detailed for this duty. The body was embalmed in China by the surgeon of the Russian Embassy, and was placed in an enameled or varnished casket, which was rolled in oil silk and cemented. This was then placed in the outside casket of teak wood, which was also varnished.

At 2 o'clock P. M. the Committee in charge held a meeting at the rooms of the Art Association, Dr. J. D. B. Stillman in the chair, other members of the Association and Dr. A. B. Stout from the Committee of the Academy of Sciences being present. It was decided that the body, attended by the friends of the deceased and the Guard of Honor, should be removed from the undertaking rooms of Mr. Gray at 10 o'clock this morning to Dr. Stebbins' church, where it will lie in state until the funeral, which takes place from the church at 2 o'clock to-morrow afternoon. Mr. Williams of the Committee reported a subscription already of about \$500 towards paying the expenses of the obsequies. It was decided also to invite the members of other societies with which Mr. Avery was identified to attend the funeral at the church in a body. At 4 o'clock the Committee with a few friends of the deceased followed the casket from the wharf to the undertaking rooms under the escort of Lieutenant Reno of the Fourth Artillery, with a detachment of thirteen men from Company A of the same regiment from the Presidio, who will constitute the Guard of Honor until the interment takes place. The eulogy upon the life and character of the deceased will be pronounced by Rev. Horatio Stebbins.



BENJAMIN PARKE AVERY<sup>11</sup>

UNITED STATES MINISTER TO CHINA

BORN IN NEW YORK NOVEMBER 11, 1828, DIED IN PEKING,  
CHINA, NOVEMBER 8<sup>th</sup>, 1875

From a photograph taken in 1866

Direct descendant of William Avery<sup>4</sup>, who settled in Dedham, Mass., in 1650, and Richard Warren<sup>1</sup>, who came in the *Mayflower*, 1620, and settled in Plymouth, Mass. Also direct descendant of Richard Park<sup>1</sup>, who sailed from London, England, in the ship *Defence*, August 10<sup>th</sup>, 1635, and arrived at Boston, Mass., October 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1635.



In this memorial service Rev. Dr. Hamilton of Oakland will assist. The music at the church will be rendered by a choir from the Bohemian Club, under the leadership of Joseph Maguire.

The Committee appointed to direct the obsequies have selected as pall-bearers the following named gentlemen: Major-General John M. Schofield, U. S. A.; Major-General James Coey, N. G. C.; United States Circuit Judge, Lorenzo Sawyer; United States District Judge, Ogden Hoffman; United States Collector of Customs, Thomas Shannon; United States Naval Officer, Edwin G. Waite; ex-Governor Frederick F. Low; ex-Governor Leland Stanford; I. Friedlander, President of the Chamber of Commerce, and Pay-Director John S. Cunningham, U. S. N.

General Schofield made a requisition upon the commander of the National Guard for a regiment of militia, and the following companies, under command of Colonel George W. Granniss, have been detailed in accordance with the order:

Emmet Guard, Co. E, Third Infantry, Captain Robert Cleary.  
MacMahon Grenadier Guard, Co. H, Third Infantry, Captain John H. McMenomy.

Sumner Light Guard, Co. E, First Infantry, Captain H. J. Burns.  
Franklin Light Infantry, Co. D, First Infantry, Captain R. H. Orton.  
San Francisco Fusileers, Co. C, Second Infantry, Captain George Cantus.  
Germania Rifles, Co. D, Second Infantry, Captain G. D. Von Senden.

The Sumner Light Guard or the Franklin Light Infantry will accompany the body to the cemetery, and fire the volleys over the grave.

A Tientsin newspaper of November 23<sup>rd</sup> says: "The remains of the late Hon. B. P. Avery were transferred this afternoon from the United States Consulate to the United States steamer *Monocacy*, which is to convey them to Shanghai. The procession formed at 3 o'clock. The coffin, covered with the national flag, was placed on two gun-carriages sent from the *Monocacy*, and drawn by a company of twelve seamen. A guard of honor from the same vessel consisting of eighty men preceded the bier with reversed arms. At the right of the coffin were members of the Consular staff and two Chinese officials, and at the left, the commanders of the men-of-war in port, who acted as bearers. Following the remains were the British Minister, Mr. Wade; Mr. Holcombe, Acting Secretary of the United States Legation and now in charge; Consul Shepard and Vice-Consul Pethick, as mourners. Then came other naval officers, the American and other foreign residents. While the procession was forming, the United States Consular flag was run up to the top of the staff; just preceding the order to march, it was dropped to half-mast, and at the same moment minute guns commenced firing on board the *Monocacy*, and continued till the regular salute of nineteen guns due the rank of the lamented Minister had been fired. Mrs. Avery accompanied the remains of her husband, and goes to Shanghai in the *Monocacy*.

Companies from the English, Russian and French gunboats, drawn up

on the bund, saluted the remains as they passed by, presenting arms and rolling the drum.

A goodly number of the foreign residents of Tientsin were in attendance. Altogether rather an imposing spectacle was presented to the interested gaze of the Chinese crowd which gathered to witness the ceremonies.

On the 1<sup>st</sup> of December the remains were landed at Shanghai from the corvette *Monocacy* and removed to the United States Consulate General, where they lay in state, awaiting transmission to San Francisco. The only ceremony observed was that the naval officers superintending the landing were in full uniform, the national flag was dropped half-mast and minute-guns were fired. *San Francisco Chronicle*, January 25<sup>th</sup>, 1876.

God rest thy soul!  
O, kind and pure,  
Tender of heart, yet strong to wield control,  
And to endure!  
Close the clear eyes!  
No greater woe  
Earth's patient heart, than when a good man dies,  
Can ever know.  
With us is night —  
Toil without rest;  
But where thy gentle spirit walks in light,  
The ways are blest.  
God's peace be thine!  
God's perfect peace!  
Thy meed of faithful service, until time  
And death shall cease.

Just as our last form goes to press, news comes of the death of Hon. BENJAMIN P. AVERY, United States Minister to China, and late editor of the *Overland*. The shock is so sudden we can hardly realize our friend has gone from our gaze forever. Have the cruel wires lied, or has his gentle spirit passed from this world of care and pain to "the land where all is peace"?

Mr. Avery was in many respects a remarkable man. He typified the ripest fruitage of our western thought and culture. He was essentially Californian, but he represented the finer feminine side of California—California in those gentler moods of which we see too little. He had the freshness without the brusqueness of the frontier spirit. Perhaps no one person did so much to educate the people of the State in the right direction — to lift the thoughts of men above the sordid interests of the hour and the mean ambitions of personal gain. He embodied in his life and character that spirit of a broader culture, purer morals, and loftier aims which constitute the basis of all healthy growth. He loved California with an almost idolatrous love, but lamented its hard materialism, and

strove to make it more worthy of its great destiny. And he was unwearying in his efforts to elevate and refine. The hours that other workers gave to rest and recreation he devoted to the building up of new æsthetic interests and the study of those gentler arts that uplift society and smooth down the sharp angles of our western life. He was one of those rare men who are estimated rather below than above their true value. His modesty made him shy; and some people, who but half knew him, made the mistake of thinking he lacked force. No man was more firm in upright purpose — could be more courageous in the assertion of honest conviction. His adherence to principle was firm and uncompromising. He was constitutionally incapable of putting a falsehood in print, or perverting facts to partisan uses. His pen was never soiled by an attack upon private character. He abhorred with all the intensity of a pure soul the personalities of journalism.

His capacity for work was marvelous. We cannot recall a journalist, with perhaps the exception of the late Henry J. Raymond, who could write so rapidly, yet so pointedly and correctly. His well-stored mind poured forth its treasures in a rapid-flowing copious stream. He was equally ready in all departments of journalistic activity. He was an admirable dramatic critic, was well versed in the elementary principles of music, while in the specialty of art criticism he was without a rival among Californian writers. His editorials were models of clear statement and strong but elegant English, while all that he wrote was pervaded by a certain spirit of candor and a power of moral conscience that compelled attention and carried conviction. While the prevailing tone of his mind was serious, few writers could be more delightfully playful, more charmingly humorous.

Socially Mr. Avery was very lovable. In him all the virtues seemed harmoniously combined. He was absolutely without guile, as he was without vices. His heart overflowed with love for his fellows. He could not bear to think ill of any one, and if a sense of public duty compelled him to criticise, it was done so kindly, so regretfully, that censure lost half its sting. And his friendships were so firm and steadfast, his trust in those he loved, so deep and unquestioning! Who that has felt the grasp of his manly hand, and looked into the quiet depths of his kindly eye, can ever forget the subtle influence that crept like a balm into his soul? He lived in and for his friends. Caring little for general society, his social world was bounded by a charmed circle of intimates. He was such a delightful companion; so fresh and bright and genial, so apt in repartee, so quaintly witty, so rich in various learning without taint of pedantry. To know him, to be much in his society, to feel the sweet influence of his pure life, was a boon and blessing. He is dead; but the seed of thought and culture he has sown has not fallen on barren ground. His work survives him. The interests he promoted and the institutions he helped found, are living monuments of his beneficent activity. We shall see him no more in the flesh, but his spirit will long be a pervading presence to hosts of loving hearts. *San Francisco Overland Monthly*, December, 1875.

## FANNY FALCONER AVERY<sup>12</sup>

**F**ANNY FALCONER AVERY<sup>12</sup>, second daughter of Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>11</sup>, and Mary Ann (Ogden) Avery, was born November 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1849, Brooklyn, N. Y. Married, February 15<sup>th</sup>, 1881, Rev. Manfred P. Welcher, born, October 27<sup>th</sup>, 1850, Newark, N. Y. (Williams College, 1877). She died, Hartford, Conn., July 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1918.

### CHILDREN

- I Welcher<sup>13</sup>, Emma Parke Avery, born, November 26<sup>th</sup>, 1881, New York.
- II Welcher<sup>13</sup>, Alice Lee, born, May 17<sup>th</sup>, 1884, New York.
- III Welcher<sup>13</sup>, Lester Groome, born, July 1<sup>st</sup>, 1885, New York.
- IV Welcher<sup>13</sup>, Amy Ogden, born, March 24<sup>th</sup>, 1887, New York.





HENRY OGDEN AVERY<sup>12</sup>

BORN IN BROOKLYN, N. Y., JANUARY 31<sup>st</sup>, 1852,  
DIED IN NEW YORK, APRIL 30<sup>th</sup>, 1890.

Direct descendant of William Avery<sup>1</sup>, who settled in Dedham, Mass., in 1650, and Richard Warren<sup>1</sup>, who came in the *Mayflower*, 1620, and settled in Plymouth, Mass. Also direct descendant of Richard Park<sup>1</sup>, who sailed from London, England, in the ship *Defence*, August 10<sup>th</sup>, 1635, and arrived at Boston, Mass., October 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1635.



## HENRY OGDEN AVERY<sup>12</sup>

**H**ENRY OGDEN AVERY<sup>12</sup>, second son of Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>11</sup> and Mary Ann (Ogden) Avery, was born January 31<sup>st</sup>, 1852, Brooklyn, N. Y. Died, New York, April 30<sup>th</sup>, 1890. He never married.

“Henry Ogden Avery developed early in life a strong interest in art, and entering the Cooper Union Art School turned his attention especially to architecture. In 1870 he was admitted as a student to the office of his father’s friend Russell Sturgis. In September, 1872, he became a student in the École des Beaux Arts, Paris, France, where he applied himself with great zeal to master his chosen profession. Not only that, but to the study of language, of music, of political economy and the history and laws of the land of his birth.

“This was his life for several years in the French capital; and after graduating he returned to New York and entered the office of Richard M. Hunt, later on taking up business on his own account, when he achieved considerable success. Meantime his professional zeal was too ardent to be contented with ordinary routine. He delivered lectures before the Architectural League and the Gotham Art students and wrote for *Scribner’s Magazine* a history of the Paris school of fine arts, also other articles for several periodicals on topics connected with art. It must be that greater work lay before him, but failing health compelled him to withdraw until his death on April 30<sup>th</sup>, 1890.”

The death of Henry O. Avery removes one of the few organizers and superior workers for the good of the profession at large; one of those who had high ideals of professional intercourse and work, whose time was always at the disposal of the Architectural League and other societies with which he was identified. His acquaintance with all the allied arts made his service valuable; he had great efficiency and ability in organiz-

ing and aiding all enterprises that tended to bring architects together and to inculcate an *esprit de corps*. At a time when so many think only of the almighty dollar, he sacrificed his own interest in service, and *service* is the hardest thing to get and the most valuable when so unselfish as was his. *The American Architect and Building News*.

The Archæological Institute of America, New York Society, through the undersigned, who have been appointed a committee for the purpose, records its sense of the loss that it has suffered in the death of Henry Ogden Avery, one of its most zealous members, and one who promised to be a chief support and help of the society and the Institute in all its future work. The undertaking of the Institute is new, and has reached but a slight development as yet; but in looking at the possible future, we cannot but feel that one of our chief hopes has been removed in the taking away of Avery. Thoroughly taught, first in the architectural office of a member of this committee, and then, for an unusual number of years, at the École des Beaux Arts and a good Paris atelier; afterward engaged in the active practice of his profession in New York, in one of the largest and busiest offices of the city, and independently, he was eminently intelligent, thoughtful, highly instructed, and high-aiming as an architect, as a decorative designer, and as a member of his profession and of the whole community.

In the societies with which he had been connected he was markedly useful, and was willing to sacrifice time and strength for the cause in which he had enlisted; he was not one of those who will accept office for the honor it may give without discharging the duties which it brings with it. In our society he has been a member of the Committee on Membership, and has shown great zeal in that which must be the foundation of all success — the filling up of the roll of members. Other services were to come, and the personal esteem felt for him and our personal regrets at his loss are intensified by our sense of what the cause of archæology and the study of art have suffered in this premature death. *Archæological Institute of America, New York Society*.

RUSSELL STURGIS  
FREDERIC J. DE PEYSTER  
WM. L. ANDREWS.  
*Committee.*

At its monthly meeting the Secretary moved that the Chapter take appropriate action in honor of the memory of the late Henry O. Avery, practicing member, who died since the last meeting of the Chapter, on Wednesday, April 30<sup>th</sup>. After some eulogistic remarks from members the following memorial, prepared by President Littell, was moved, seconded and unanimously adopted:

The death of Mr. Henry Ogden Avery is a source of profound regret to those associated with him in this Chapter.

Quiet, gentle and unobtrusive, he was always ready to work for the good of others — for the interests of the profession at large. His quick

intellect gave him weight in council and fitted him for important, active work, which promptly showed the effect of his endeavors, and his genial nature endeared him to all with whom he came in contact.

The profession has lost an accomplished artist, an earnest servant, and a faithful brother — such men are rare. *New York Chapter of the Architectural Institute.*

A. J. BLOOR.  
*Secretary.*

At the regular monthly meeting of the Architectural League of New York, May 5<sup>th</sup>, 1890, the usual business of the meeting was prefaced by some remarks upon the late Mr. Henry O. Avery by the President, Russell Sturgis, who spoke of the virtues of Mr. Avery. Mr. Briggs and other members made similar addresses. Mr. Wright offered the following resolution, which was read and adopted:

“The Architectural League hereby records the death of H. O. Avery, April 30<sup>th</sup>, 1890, and orders spread on its minutes and for publication the following short estimate of his work and character:

“‘Educated under liberal influences in the office of Russell Sturgis and the École des Beaux Arts, he acquired in addition to his natural artistic capabilities a grasp of the arts as a whole which made him a valued member of our organization. He was one of the organizers of the first Architectural Exhibition and took a leading part in the reorganization of the League, having been a member of the executive committee from its start. By his earnestness and experience he encouraged and greatly aided each of our annual exhibitions. His work in this cause indirectly brought about and hastened his death. His ideals of progressional work and intercourse were high, and he sought every opportunity to inculcate an *esprit de corps* that will raise the standards of all artistic labor and make its united influence tell for the best. In doing this he kept modestly in the background, but we who knew his devotion can characterize it as wholly unselfish. This League is indebted to him for all his kindly qualities of heart and mind exerted unselfishly and so fully to its benefit. We record his loss in a spirit which would be characteristic of the man whose memory we honor, and regret that his career so full of promise was cut off at so early a period. *The Architectural League of New York.*

F. A. WRIGHT,  
E. T. HAPGOOD,  
F. S. LAMB.”

SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY MEDAL COMMITTEE

*Chairman*

GEORGE F. KUNZ, President of American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

*Vice-Chairman*

J. MONROE HEWLETT, Fellow American Institute of Architects.

*Treasurer*

FREDERICK R. HALSEY, Trustee of the New York Public Library.

*Secretary*

EDWARD R. SMITH, Reference Librarian, Avery Library, Columbia University.

NICHOLAS MURRAY BUTLER, President of Columbia University.

JOHN B. PINE, Clerk of Trustees, Columbia University.

ROBERT W. DE FOREST, President of the Metropolitan Museum of Art.

A. AUGUSTUS HEALY, President of the Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences.

EDWARD ROBINSON, Director of the Metropolitan Museum of Art.

ROBERT B. WOODWARD, Vice-President of the Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences.

ARCHER M. HUNTINGTON, President of the American Numismatic Society.

CASS GILBERT, Past President of the American Society of Architects, and the Architectural League of New York.

WILLIAM HENRY FOX, Director of the Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences.

JOHN W. ALEXANDER, President of the National Academy of Design.

EDWIN H. ANDERSON, Director of the New York Public Library.

HERBERT ADAMS, President of the National Sculpture Society.

SAMUEL W. FAIRCHILD, President of the Union League Club.

FREDERICK DIELMAN, President of the Fine Arts Association.

FREDERICK A. GOETZE, Dean of Applied Science, Columbia University.

FRANK D. FACKENTHAL, Secretary of Columbia University.

FREDERICK PAUL KEPPEL, Dean of Columbia College.

AUSTIN W. LORD, Professor of Architecture, Columbia University.

ALFRED D. F. HAMLIN, Professor History of Architecture, Columbia University.

FRANK DEMPSTER SHERMAN, Professor Department of Architecture, Columbia University.

ARTHUR W. DOW, Professor of Art, Teachers College.

TALCOTT WILLIAMS, Professor of Journalism, Columbia University.

JAMES R. WHEELER, Professor of Greek Archæology, Columbia University.

FREDERICK C. HICKS, Acting Librarian, Columbia University.

FRANK WEITENKAMPF, Curator of Prints, New York Public Library.

ALEXANDER W. DRAKE, Late Art Editor of *The Century Magazine*.

MCDUGALL HAWKES, President of the Museum of French Art Institute in the United States.

EDWARD G. KENNEDY, President of The Grolier Club.

WILLIAM LORING ANDREWS, Hon. Librarian Metropolitan Museum of Art.

FREDERICK A. LUCAS, Director of the American Museum of Natural History.

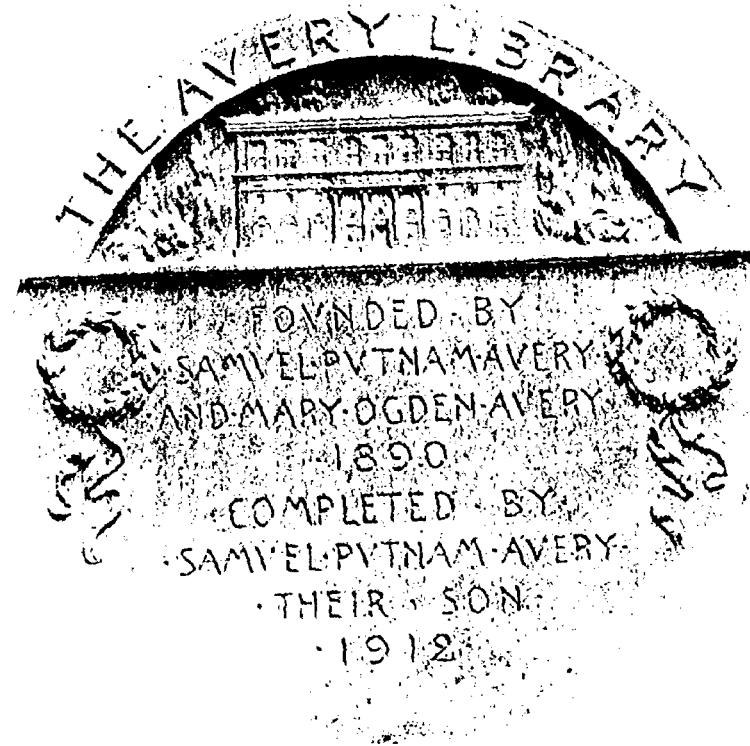
ROBERT GRIER COOKE, President of the Fifth Avenue Association.

EDWARD D. ADAMS, Trustee of the Metropolitan Museum of Art.

A. A. ANDERSON, Hon. President of the American Art Association of Paris.

HOWARD MANSFIELD, Treasurer of the Metropolitan Museum of Art.

J. SANFORD SALTUS, Hon. President Joan of Arc Statue Committee.



GOLD MEDAL DESIGNED AND MODELED BY VICTOR D. BRENNER AND PRESENTED TO  
 SAMUEL P. AVERY<sup>12</sup> AT COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY, JUNE 2, 1915, BY MORE  
 THAN EIGHTY FRIENDS OF NEW YORK





## SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY<sup>12</sup>

**P**EDIGREE connection with Robert Avery<sup>1</sup>, of Pill, Somerset County, England, whose will bears date of July 27<sup>th</sup>, 1575, and Richard Warren, of England, who came to America in the *Mayflower*, November 11<sup>th</sup>, 1620.

1. Robert Avery<sup>1</sup>, of Pill, Somerset County, England. He died previous to October 14<sup>th</sup>, 1575, that being the date of the proving of his will. He had three sons, William<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>.

2. William Avery<sup>2</sup>, of Congresburie, England, died ——.?. He had one son Robert<sup>3</sup>; whether there were others, records do not say.

3. Robert Avery<sup>3</sup>, of Wokingham, England. His will, found in the Diocese of Doctor's Commons, bears date March 30<sup>th</sup>, 1642. He married Joanne and had three sons, — William<sup>4</sup>, born 1622, Robert<sup>4</sup>, Frances<sup>4</sup>.

4. Great-grandfather, William Avery<sup>4</sup>, born Wokingham, England, 1622. Died Boston, Mass., March 18<sup>th</sup>, 1686. Great-grandmother, Margaret (?) Avery, born England. Died Dedham, Mass., September 28<sup>th</sup>, 1678.

5. Great-grandfather, Robert Avery<sup>5</sup>, baptized Barkham, England, December 7<sup>th</sup>, 1649. Died Dedham, Mass., October 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1722. Great-grandmother, Elizabeth (Lane) Avery, born Malden, Mass., 1655. Died Dedham, Mass., October 21<sup>st</sup>, 1746.

6. Great-grandfather, John Avery<sup>6</sup>, born Dedham, Mass., February 4<sup>th</sup>, 1685/6. Died Truro, Mass., April 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1754. Great-grandmother, Ruth (Little) Avery, born Marshfield, Mass., November 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1686. Died Truro, Mass., October 1<sup>st</sup>, 1732. *Warren-Little Family*, p. 133.

7. Great-grandfather, Ephraim Avery<sup>7</sup>, born Truro, Mass., April 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1713. Died Brooklyn, Conn., October 20<sup>th</sup>, 1754. Great-grandmother Deborah (Lothrop) Avery, born Pomfret, Conn., January 9<sup>th</sup>, 1716/7. Died Highlands, N. Y., October 4<sup>th</sup>, 1777.

8. Great-grandfather, Ephraim Avery<sup>8</sup>, born Brooklyn, Conn., April 13<sup>th</sup>, 1741. Died Rye, N. Y., November 5<sup>th</sup>, 1776. Great-grandmother, Hannah (Platt) Avery, born 1737. Died Rye, N. Y., May 13<sup>th</sup>, 1776.

9. Great-grandfather, John William Avery<sup>9</sup>, born Rye, N. Y., May 24<sup>th</sup>, 1767. Died New York, 1799. Great-grandmother, Sarah (Fairchild) Avery, born Stratford, Conn., February 28<sup>th</sup>, 1773. Died New York, May 6<sup>th</sup>, 1837. *Fairchild Family*, p. 80.

10. Grandfather, Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>10</sup>, born New York, January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1797. Died New York, July 24<sup>th</sup>, 1832. Grandmother, Hannah Anne (Parke) Avery, born New York, April 24<sup>th</sup>, 1804. Died Jersey City, N. J., June 26<sup>th</sup>, 1888. *Parke Family*, p. 107.

11. Father, Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>11</sup>, born New York, March 17<sup>th</sup>, 1822. Died New York, August 11<sup>th</sup>, 1904. Mother, Mary Ann (Ogden) Avery, born New York, December 1st, 1825. Died Hartford, Conn., April 29th, 1911.

12. Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>12</sup>, eldest son of Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>11</sup> and Mary Ann (Ogden) Avery, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., October 7<sup>th</sup>, 1847.



SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY<sup>12</sup>

BORN IN BROOKLYN, N. Y., OCTOBER 7<sup>th</sup>, 1847

Direct descendant of William Avery<sup>4</sup>, who settled in Dedham, Mass., in 1650, and Richard Warren, who came in the *Mayflower*, 1620, and settled in Plymouth, Mass. Also direct descendant of Richard Park, who sailed from London, England, in the ship *Defence*, August 10<sup>th</sup>, 1653, and arrived at Boston, Mass., October 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1635.



# THE FAIRCHILD FAMILY

*of* STRATFORD, CONNECTICUT

*Thomas Fairchild, 1638*

All the material relating to the Fairchild Family was selected from Orcutt's "History of Stratford and Bridgeport," Vols. I, II, published by the Fairfield County Historical Society, 1886.



## STRATFORD, CONNECTICUT

STRATFORD village is located on the Housatonic River about one and a half miles from Long Island Sound, in Fairfield County, Conn., fourteen miles from New Haven and fifty-eight miles from New York City.

The original township, being twelve miles in length north and south, and about seven miles wide east and west, comprised most of the territory now included in the five townships of Stratford, Bridgeport, Huntington, Trumbull and Monroe.

Stratford was the seventh plantation settled within the present territory of Connecticut. Windsor, Hartford and Wethersfield, the first three, were commenced in the years 1635-6; Saybrook was commenced under John Winthrop, the younger, in 1635, although but few families had arrived there in 1636.

Mr. Davenport's company from London, with Mr. Pruden's, arrived at New Haven the middle of April, 1638, and the next spring Mr. Pruden and his people who had remained all winter at New Haven, settled at Milford; and in the spring of 1639 a number of families settled at Stratford, then known by the Indian name of *Cupheag*.

The *Patent* for the territory of Connecticut, given by the Earl of Warwick in 1631, under King Charles I, included "all that part of New England, in America, which lies and extends itself from a river then called Narragansett river, the space of forty leagues upon a straight line near the sea shore towards the south-west, west and south, or west as the coast lieth towards Virginia," and therefore covered more area than the present State of Connecticut. The title to this land was given to the Earl of Warwick by the Plymouth Company of England. On "the 3<sup>d</sup> of November, 1620, just before the arrival of Mr. Robinson's people

in New England, King James I, by letters patent, under the great seal of England, incorporated the Duke of Lenox, the Marquis of Buckingham and Hamilton, the Earls of Arundel and Warwick and others, to the number of forty noblemen, knights and gentlemen, by the name 'of the Council established at Plymouth in the county of Devon, for the planting, ruling and governing of New England in America,' and granted unto them, and their successors and assigns, all that part of America lying and being in breadth from forty degrees of north latitude from the equinoctial line, to the forty-eighth degree of said northerly latitude inclusively, and in length of and within all the breadth aforesaid, throughout the main lands from sea to sea." The patent ordained that "this tract of country should be called New England in America, and by that name have continuance forever."

In 1630, this Plymouth Company conveyed to the Earl of Warwick the territory named in the Connecticut Patent, and which he sold, as above, to the parties named in that Patent to the number of eleven persons. The difficulty of ascertaining the date when Stratford was made a town, with many other items of its organization and first settlement, is in consequence of the town records for ten of the first years having disappeared.

Not only were the plantations of Stratford and Fairfield called towns in April, 1640, but they had freemen who no doubt voted in the adoption of the first constitution, in January, 1638 (old style), they being a part of the government at the time, and hence in no great hurry to effect an organization of the town which would be burdensome to maintain; for during several years after the commencement of the settlement they seem to have been released from taxes, and perhaps this is the reason why representatives were not sent earlier than they were.

Stratford does not appear to have sent representatives to General Court until 1642, when Philip Groves filled that position. The taxes for Stratford and Fairfield were collected together as one plantation until 1647, when they were ordered by the court to be divided. Also their courts were held jointly some years by magistrates appointed for the purpose.



In a list of the owners of fence about the first common field, the fence being a little over 353 rods in length, which if it surrounded the entire field enclosed nearly fifty acres, but if it was a fence direct across the neck to Fresh Pond, it would have enclosed several hundred acres, or all of Great Neck as well as Little Neck. This list is without date but must have been recorded before 1651, since William Burritt's name is on it and he died before that year. It is probable that this is not a complete list. There are forty-one names and Thomas Fayrchild is number 16 with 6 rods, 9 feet.

## THOMAS FAIRCHILD<sup>1</sup>

THOMAS FAIRCHILD<sup>1</sup> was among the first settlers of Stratford, but whether he came here in 1638 or 1639 is not known. He was a merchant and may have come with his brother-in-law Thomas Sherwood, or with William Judson in 1638, for the purpose, principally, of trading with the Indians, or he may have joined Mr. Blakeman's company at Wethersfield and come in 1639. Mr. Fairchild's wife was the daughter of Robert Seabrook, and therefore sister to the wives of Thomas Sherwood, William Preston, of New Haven, and Lieut. Thomas Wheeler, of Milford.

In what year Mrs. Fairchild died is not known, but her last child was born in 1653, and Mr. Fairchild married, second, Catharine Craigg, of London, a relative of Mrs. Elizabeth Whiting of Hartford. He died December 14<sup>th</sup>, 1670, and the selectmen reported his inventory at £350. He had four sons by his first wife and two by his second.

Mr. Fairchild was one of the most prominent and respected men of Stratford. He was appointed by the General Court, with Thomas Sherwood and the Constables of Stratford, to draft men in 1654 for the then proclaimed Narragansett war; and again on a committee with Philip Groves, as leather sealer of Fairfield County.

In 1654 he was elected Deputy; and a number of times after that, and in 1663, he was nominated for an assistant, and the same for three successive years, but was not elected. As these nominations were made at or by the General Court, this shows the estimation of him by that body. In 1664 he was appointed a Commissioner who was a Justice of the Peace, for Stratford, and was reappointed afterwards.

The family name is of long standing in England, the coat of arms indicating that members of it were in the Crusades from A. D. 1096 to 1400.

#### CHILDREN OF THE FIRST WIFE

I Samuel<sup>2</sup>, born in Stratford August 31<sup>st</sup>, 1640. He was probably the first white child born there. Married, —, Mary, daughter of Moses Wheeler and Miriam (Hawley) Wheeler. She was born September 13<sup>th</sup>, 1655. He died about 1704. They had four children. *See forward.* Moses Wheeler was in New Haven as early as 1641 and probably came from London in 1638. He married Miriam, the sister of Joseph Hawley; and he was brother-in-law to the Rev. Adam Blakeman, the first pastor at Stratford. The Wheeler family had been resident in the county of Kent, England, many generations before Moses was born, which occurred, according to the records, in 1598. He was in Stratford in 1648, when the privilege of a ferry across the Housatonic River was granted him by the General Court. He died March 1<sup>st</sup>, 1698, aged 100 years.

II Sarah<sup>2</sup>, born in Stratford February 19<sup>th</sup>, 1641-2. Married, —, Jehiel Preston, her cousin. He was baptized — 14<sup>th</sup>, 1640. He was a representative in 1683. They had six children.

III John<sup>2</sup>, born in Stratford May 1<sup>st</sup>, 1644. Died young.

IV Thomas<sup>2</sup>, born in Stratford February 21<sup>st</sup>, 1645. Married, —, Sarah —, and died in Woodbury March 27<sup>th</sup>, 1686-7. They had three children.

V Dinah<sup>2</sup>, born in Stratford July 14<sup>th</sup>, 1648.

VI Zechariah<sup>2</sup>, born in Stratford December 14<sup>th</sup>, 1651. Married, November 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1681, Hannah, daughter of John Beach. She was born December —, 1665. He died June 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1703. In a list of landed proprietors, January 13<sup>th</sup>, 1699, he was credited with owning twenty acres. They had nine children. John Beach appears first on Stratford records in 1661, with Richard Beach, probably a brother, and purchased his first land there May 21<sup>st</sup>, 1660.

VII Emma<sup>2</sup>, born in Stratford October —, 1653. Married, April 20<sup>th</sup>, 1676, Hackaliah Preston, her cousin. He was baptized April 9<sup>th</sup>, 1643, was the son of William Preston of New Haven and grandson of Robert Seabrook. They had one son.

## SAMUEL FAIRCHILD<sup>2</sup>

**S**AMUEL FAIRCHILD<sup>2</sup>, eldest son of Thomas Fairchild<sup>1</sup> and — (Seabrook) Fairchild, was born in Stratford August 31<sup>st</sup>, 1640. Married, —, Mary, daughter of Moses Wheeler and Miriam (Hawley) Wheeler. , She was born September 13<sup>th</sup>, 1655. He died about 1704.

### CHILDREN

I Robert<sup>3</sup>, born in Stratford —, 1681. His grandfather Wheeler left him some property.

II Samuel<sup>3</sup>, born in Stratford —, 1683. Married, January 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1705, Ruth, daughter of John Beach, Jr., and Hannah (Staples) Beach, of Fairfield. She was born about 1685 and died January 30<sup>th</sup>, 1722. They had seven children. *See forward.*

III Edward<sup>3</sup>, born in Stratford. Removed to Newtown before 1705 (?). Married, January 25<sup>th</sup>, 1710, Elizabeth, daughter of Ebenezer Blakeman and Dorothy (Smith) Blakeman. She was born February 10<sup>th</sup>, 1688. They had five children.

IV Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, born in Stratford —.

## SAMUEL FAIRCHILD<sup>3</sup>

SAMUEL FAIRCHILD<sup>3</sup>, second son of Samuel Fairchild<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Wheeler) Fairchild, was born in Stratford —, 1683. Married, January 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1705, Ruth, daughter of John Beach, Jr., and Hannah (Staples) Beach, of Fairfield. She was born about 1685, and died January 30<sup>th</sup>, 1722.

### CHILDREN

I Anna<sup>4</sup>, born in Stratford October 12<sup>th</sup>, 1706. Died February 9<sup>th</sup>, 1722.

II Mary<sup>4</sup>, born in Stratford — 27<sup>th</sup>, 1708. Married, March 7<sup>th</sup>, 1728-9, Samuel Adams. They removed to Litchfield, where she died in her 106<sup>th</sup> year. They had six children. In a list of Representatives from Stratford, before 1776, Samuel Adams' name is mentioned twelve times, from 1748 to 1770. Frequently he is called Captain.

III Samuel<sup>4</sup>, born in Stratford February 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1710. Married, April 5<sup>th</sup>, 1745, Mary, daughter of John Curtiss. He died in 1790, aged 80. She died in 1783, aged 64. They had three children. *See forward*. The Curtiss family subscribed £159 toward building a Congregational church in 1743. The members of this church, however, disagreed, and one faction formed an Episcopalian body the same year, and built Christ's Church, in which Samuel Fairchild had a pew.

IV Ephraim<sup>4</sup>, born in Stratford August 28<sup>th</sup>, 1713. Settled in Weston.

V Abigail<sup>4</sup>, born in Stratford December 15<sup>th</sup>, 1715.

VI Eunice<sup>4</sup>, born in Stratford May 20<sup>th</sup>, 1718. Died April 21<sup>st</sup>, 1721.

VII Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, born in Stratford — (?).

## SAMUEL FAIRCHILD<sup>4</sup>

**S**AMUEL FAIRCHILD<sup>4</sup>, eldest son of Samuel Fairchild<sup>3</sup> and Ruth (Beach) Fairchild, was born in Stratford February 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1710. Married, April 5<sup>th</sup>, 1745, Mary, daughter of John Curtiss. He died in 1790, aged 80. She died in 1783, aged 64.

### CHILDREN

I John Curtiss<sup>5</sup>, born in Stratford February —, 1745-6. Married, November 6<sup>th</sup>, 1768, Elizabeth Burch. She died in 1804, aged 53. They had nine children. *See forward.*

II Abel<sup>5</sup>, born in Stratford. Baptized January —, 1753. In a list of persons who withdrew from the Congregational Society of North Stratford and of Trumbull and united with the Episcopal Church, with the dates and the places to which they went, Abel Fairchild is mentioned, March 20<sup>th</sup>, 1788, as going to Ripton.

III Robert<sup>5</sup>.

## JOHN CURTISS FAIRCHILD<sup>5</sup>

**J**OHN CURTISS FAIRCHILD<sup>5</sup>, eldest son of Samuel Fairchild<sup>4</sup> and Mary (Curtiss) Fairchild, was born in Stratford February —, 1745-6. Married, November 6<sup>th</sup>, 1768, Elizabeth Burch. She died in 1804, aged 53. In a list of returns for back pay, "5<sup>th</sup> Regiment, 2<sup>d</sup> Company, commanded by Lt. Col. Samuel Whiting, of Stratford, commencing 26<sup>th</sup> June, 1775, and ending 29<sup>th</sup> November," is found the name of Jno. Curtiss Fairchild. This company went to Ticonderoga, Lake Champlain, N. Y.

### CHILDREN

I William<sup>6</sup>, born in Stratford —, 1769.

II John<sup>6</sup>, born in Stratford —, 1770. Married, May 31<sup>st</sup>, 1795, Abigail, called "Nabby," daughter of Samuel Patterson and Esther (Rowland) Patterson, of Weston, Conn. She was born February 19<sup>th</sup>, 1772. He died in 1800. They had one child.

III Joseph<sup>6</sup>, born in Stratford —, 1772. Died —, 1775.

IV Sarah<sup>6</sup>, born in Stratford February 28<sup>th</sup>, 1773. Married, November 16<sup>th</sup>, 1793,\* John William Avery<sup>9</sup>, born May 24<sup>th</sup>, 1767. She died May 6<sup>th</sup>, 1837. He died —, 1799, aged 32. They had four children. *See forward.*

V Curtiss<sup>6</sup>, born in Stratford —, 1775.

VI Tabitha<sup>6</sup>, born in Stratford —, 1777. Died —, 1778.

VII Ruth<sup>6</sup>, born in Stratford —, 1779. Married — Brown.

- VIII Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, born in Stratford —, 1781.

IX Reuben<sup>6</sup>, born in Stratford —, 1784.

\* See Valentine's Manual, 1793.

## SARAH FAIRCHILD<sup>6</sup>

SARAH FAIRCHILD<sup>6</sup>, eldest daughter of John Curtiss Fairchild<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth (Burch) Fairchild, was born in Stratford February 28<sup>th</sup>, 1773. Married, November 16<sup>th</sup>, 1793, John William Avery<sup>9</sup>, eldest son of the Rev. Ephraim Avery<sup>8</sup>. He was born May 24<sup>th</sup>, 1767, Rye, N. Y. She died May 6<sup>th</sup>, 1837. He died —, 1799, aged 32.

### CHILDREN

I Avery<sup>7</sup>, John William, born in New York September 24<sup>th</sup>, 1794. In early life was lost at sea in the *Jeanette*.

II Avery<sup>7</sup>, Elisha Lothrop, born in New York February 27<sup>th</sup>, 1796. Married, —, 1822, Jane Gunning. She died September —, 1837. They had three children. Married, second, April 12<sup>th</sup>, 1839, Sarah, daughter of David Coit, of New London, Conn. She was born —, 1807. He died August 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1878. She died February 12<sup>th</sup>, 1892. They had four children.

III Avery<sup>7</sup>, Samuel Putnam, born in New York January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1797. Married, January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1821, Hannah Anne Parke<sup>7</sup>, of New York, daughter of Benjamin Parke<sup>6</sup> and Susanna Maria (Keens) Parke. She was born April 24<sup>th</sup>, 1804. He died July 24<sup>th</sup>, 1832. She died June 26<sup>th</sup>, 1888. They had six children. *See forward*.

IV Avery<sup>7</sup>, Sarah Elizabeth, born in New York November 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1798. Married, —, 1817, Ebenezer R. Dupignac, of New York. He was born December 16<sup>th</sup>, 1794. He died November —, 1864. They had four children.



## SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY<sup>7</sup>

**S**AMUEL PUTNAM AVERY<sup>7</sup>, third son of John William Avery<sup>9</sup> and Sarah (Fairchild<sup>6</sup>) Avery, was born in New York January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1797. Married, January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1821, Hannah Anne (Parke<sup>7</sup>) Avery. He died July 24<sup>th</sup>, 1832. She died June 26<sup>th</sup>, 1888.

### CHILDREN

I Samuel Putnam<sup>8</sup>, born in New York March 17<sup>th</sup>, 1822. Married, November 24<sup>th</sup>, 1844, Mary Ann, daughter of Henry Aaron and Katharine (Conklin) Ogden. She was born December 1<sup>st</sup>, 1825. He died in New York August 11<sup>th</sup>, 1904. She died in Hartford, Conn., April 29<sup>th</sup>, 1911. They had six children. *See forward.*

II Hannah Stanton<sup>8</sup>, born in New York October 12<sup>th</sup>, 1824. Married, May 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1854, Charles Russell Cornell, of Troy, N. Y. He was born June 20<sup>th</sup>, 1806. She died June 25<sup>th</sup>, 1885, in New York. He died September 12<sup>th</sup>, 1866. They had one daughter.

III Susan Jane<sup>8</sup>, born in New York December 11<sup>th</sup>, 1826. Married, December 5<sup>th</sup>, 1850, Stephen Avery, of Hudson, N. Y. She died March 18<sup>th</sup>, 1912, in Santa Barbara, Cal. He died January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1853. They had one son.

IV Benjamin Parke<sup>8</sup>, born in New York November 11<sup>th</sup>, 1828. Married, November 27<sup>th</sup>, 1861, Mary Ann Fuller, of San Francisco, Cal., born July 13<sup>th</sup>, 1827. He died November 8<sup>th</sup>, 1875, in Peking, China. She died June 9<sup>th</sup>, 1913. They had no children.

V Mary Rebecca Halsey<sup>8</sup>, born in New York August 10<sup>th</sup>, 1830. Married, June 7<sup>th</sup>, 1856, Rev. T. De Witt Talmage, of Bound Brook, N. J., born January 7<sup>th</sup>, 1832. She died June 7<sup>th</sup>, 1861, in Philadelphia, Pa. He died April 12<sup>th</sup>, 1902, in Brooklyn, N. Y. They had two children.

VI Charles Russell<sup>8</sup>, born in New York, October —, 1832. Died August 5<sup>th</sup>, 1833.

## SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY<sup>8</sup>

**S**AMUEL PUTNAM AVERY<sup>8</sup>, third son of Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>7</sup> and Hannah Anne (Parke) Avery, was born in New York March 17<sup>th</sup>, 1822 (M.A., Columbia University, 1896). Married, November 24<sup>th</sup>, 1844, Mary Ann, daughter of Henry Aaron and Katharine (Conklin) Ogden. She was born December 1<sup>st</sup>, 1825. He died in New York August 11<sup>th</sup>, 1904. She died in Hartford, Conn., April 29<sup>th</sup>, 1911.

### CHILDREN

I Mary Henrietta<sup>9</sup>, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., October 4<sup>th</sup>, 1845. Died in New York April 7<sup>th</sup>, 1900.

II Samuel Putnam<sup>9</sup>, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., October 7<sup>th</sup>, 1847. *See forward.*

III Fanny Falconer<sup>9</sup>, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., November 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1849. Married, February 15<sup>th</sup>, 1881, Rev. Manfred P. Welcher, of Newark, N. Y. (Williams College, 1877), born October 27<sup>th</sup>, 1850. Died in Hartford, Conn., July 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1918. They had four children.

IV Henry Ogden<sup>9</sup>, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., January 31<sup>st</sup>, 1852. Died in New York April 30<sup>th</sup>, 1890.

V Emma Parke<sup>9</sup>, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., August 29<sup>th</sup>, 1853. Died in Brooklyn, N. Y., August 31<sup>st</sup>, 1857.

VI Ellen Walters<sup>9</sup>, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1861. Died in New York March 25<sup>th</sup>, 1893.

## SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY<sup>9</sup>

**P**EDIGREE connection with Thomas Fairchild<sup>1</sup>, who came to Stratford, Conn., in 1638.

1. Grandfather, Thomas Fairchild, born in England —. Died December 14<sup>th</sup>, 1670. Grandmother, — (Seabrook) Fairchild, born in England —. "It is not known when she died but her last child was born in 1653."

2. Grandfather, Samuel Fairchild, born in Stratford, Conn., August 31<sup>st</sup>, 1640. Died —, 1704 (?). Grandmother, Mary (Wheeler) Fairchild, born in Stratford, Conn., September 13<sup>th</sup>, 1655. Died —.

3. Grandfather, Samuel Fairchild, born in Stratford, Conn., —, 1683. Died —. Grandmother, Ruth (Beach) Fairchild, born in Stratford, Conn., —, 1685 (?). Died January 30<sup>th</sup>, 1722.

4. Grandfather, Samuel Fairchild, born in Stratford, Conn., February 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1710. Died —, 1790. Grandmother, Mary (Curtiss) Fairchild, born in Stratford, Conn., —, 1719. Died —, 1783.

5. Grandfather, John Curtiss Fairchild, born in Stratford, Conn., February —, 1745–6. Died —. Grandmother, Elizabeth (Burch) Fairchild, born in Stratford, Conn., —, 1751. Died —, 1804, aged 53.

6. Grandfather, John William Avery<sup>9</sup>, born in Rye, N. Y., May 24<sup>th</sup>, 1767. Died in New York —, 1799. Grandmother, Sarah (Fairchild) Avery, born in Stratford, Conn., February 28<sup>th</sup>, 1773. Died in New York, May 6<sup>th</sup>, 1837. *Avery Family*, p. 48.

7. Grandfather, Samuel Putnam Avery, born in New York January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1797. Died in New York July 24<sup>th</sup>, 1832. Grandmother, Hannah Anne (Parke) Avery, born in New York April 24<sup>th</sup>, 1804. Died in Jersey City, N. J., June 26<sup>th</sup>, 1888. *Parke Family*, p. 107.

8. Father, Samuel Putnam Avery, born in New York March 17<sup>th</sup>, 1822. Died in New York August 11<sup>th</sup>, 1904. Mother, Mary Ann (Ogden) Avery, born in New York December 1<sup>st</sup>, 1825. Died in Hartford, Conn., April 29<sup>th</sup>, 1911.

9. Samuel Putnam Avery was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., October 7<sup>th</sup>, 1847.



THE PARK FAMILY  
*of* CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS, *and* WESTERLY,  
RHODE ISLAND  
*Richard Park, 1635*



## AUTHORITIES CITED

FOR the following record of the PARK FAMILY in America, see:

- Avery Family in America, Dedham Branch.*  
*Barry's History of Framingham, Massachusetts.*  
*Bond's Genealogies and History of Watertown, Massachusetts.*  
*Connecticut in the Revolution.*  
*Denison's Westerly and its Witnesses.*  
*Drake's Dictionary of American Biography.*  
*Drake's History of Newton, Massachusetts.*  
*Genealogy of the Cornell Family.*  
*Genealogy of the Stantons.*  
*General Register, Society of Colonial Wars, 1899-1902.*  
*Jackson's History of Newton, Massachusetts.*  
*Mackenzie's Colonial Families, U. S. A. Vol. VI.*  
*Narragansett Historical Register.*  
*National Cyclopaedia of American History.*  
*New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, October, 1904.*  
*Paige's History of Cambridge, Massachusetts.*  
*Parke and Parks of Massachusetts.*  
*Prominent Families of New York, 1898.*  
*Records of the Colony of Rhode Island.*  
*Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of New England.*  
*Some Account of the Park Family.*  
*The Mayflower Descendants. Vol. III.*  
*Vital Records of Westerly, Rhode Island.*  
*Westerly Church Records, 1751.*  
*Year Book, Sons of the Revolution, 1909.*







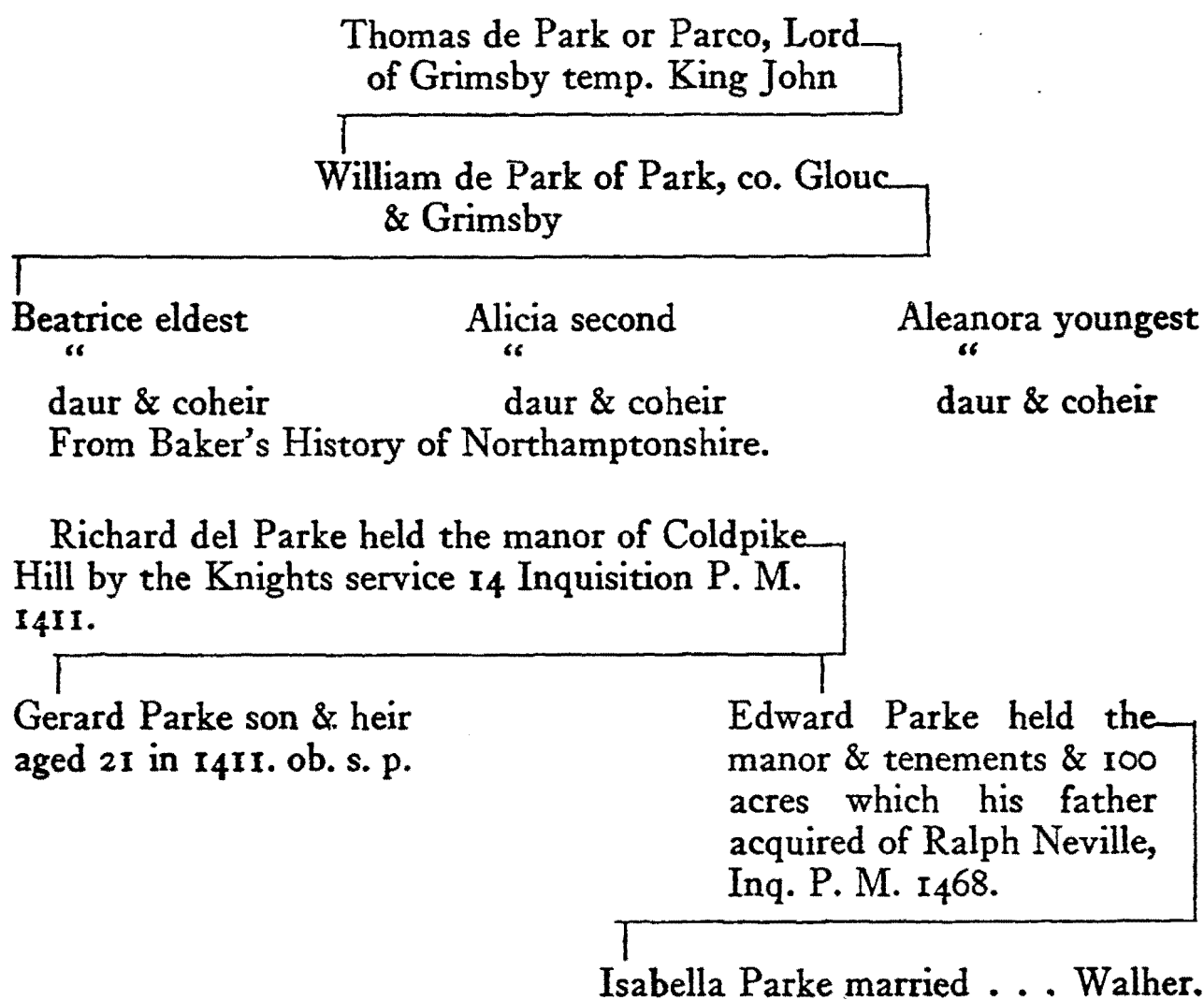
“VIRTUS”

“Gules on a pale argent three bucks heads cabossed of the field, is borne by the name of Parke and was confirmed to Tho. Parke of Wisbeach in the Isle of Ely in Cambridgeshire by Sir Willm Segar, Garter King at Arms 1618.”

*Guillims Display of Heraldry.*



## PEDIGREE OF THE FAMILY OF PARK OF GRIMSBY



*From Jurhis History of Durham.*



## THE PARK FAMILY IN AMERICA

**R**ICHARD PARK<sup>1</sup>, born in England about 1602, sailed from London in the ship *Defence*, August 10<sup>th</sup>, 1635, and arrived at Boston October 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1635, bringing with him his wife Margery and four children.

The "Original Lists," edited by John Camden Hotten, under "Register of the names of all y<sup>e</sup> Pasinger w<sup>ch</sup> Passed from y<sup>e</sup> Port of London for on whole yeare Endinge at X<sup>mas</sup> 1635", page 105, has the following:

Xjo die Julij 1635

Theis vnder written names are to be transported to New England imbarqued in the Defence of Lndon Edward Bostock Mr p Certificate of his Conformitie in Religion & that he is no Subsedy man.

A miller	RICHARD PERK	33	} yeres
	MARGERY PERK	40	
	ISABELL PERK	7	
	ELIZABETH PERK	4	

*Parke and Parks of Massachusetts*, p. 25.

There were also two sons, Richard and Thomas, although their names do not appear on the passenger list. "After September 1<sup>st</sup>, 1656," Richard Park<sup>1</sup> married, second, Sarah, daughter of William and Jane Collier,\* of Duxbury, Mass., widow of Love Brewster, of the same place. He died 1665 (?). His will is dated July 12<sup>th</sup>, 1665, and the inventory August 19<sup>th</sup>, 1665. There is no record of the death of the first wife, Margery. The second wife died April 26<sup>th</sup>, 1691.

### CHILDREN (OF THE FIRST WIFE)

I Richard<sup>2</sup>, born in England, probably before 1628. Married, Mary (?). On October 14<sup>th</sup>, 1678, Richard Park, of Cambridge, planter, and his

\* See Nathaniel Warren<sup>2</sup>, page 128.

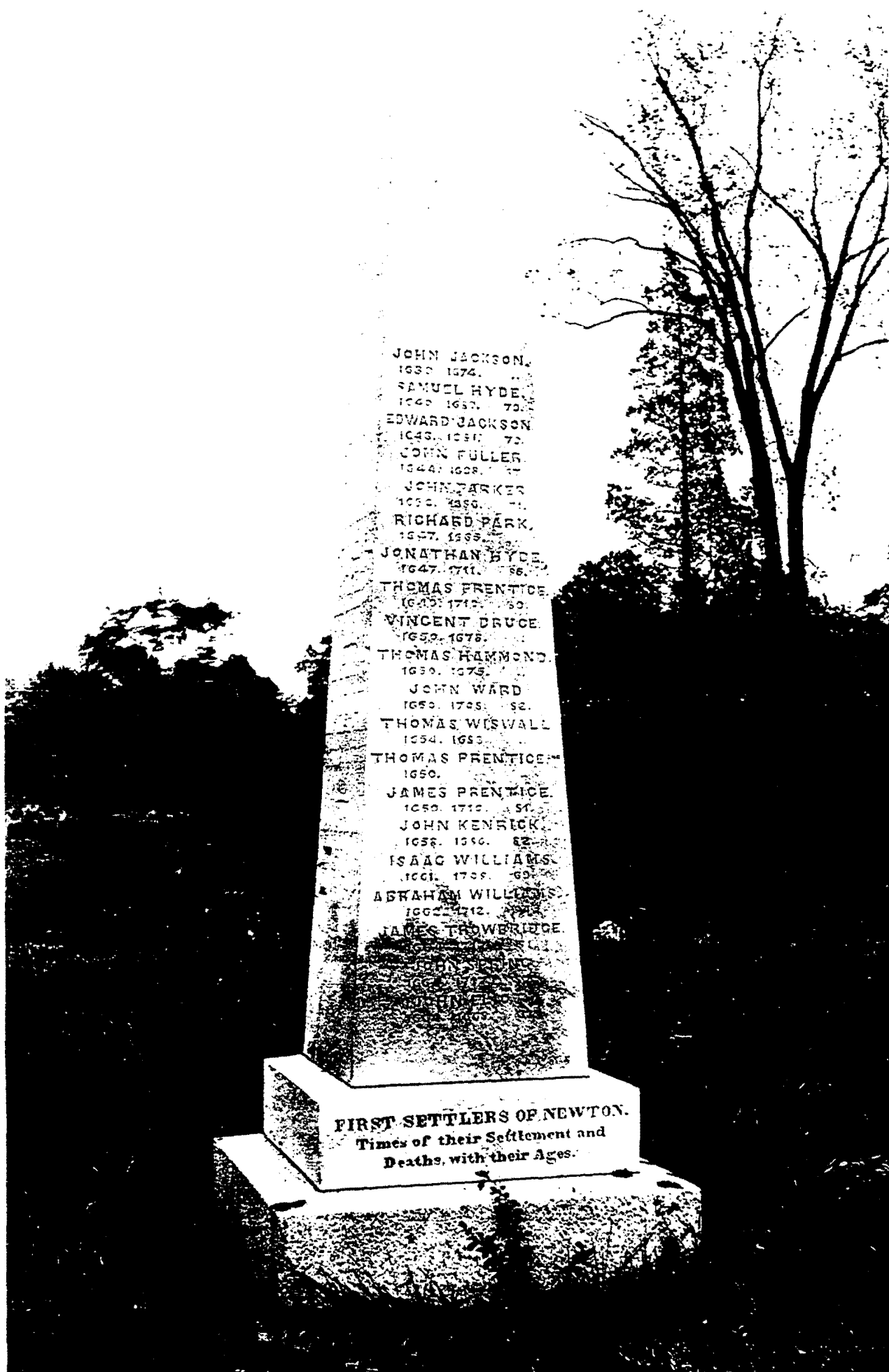
wife Mary, conveyed to Joseph Wilson "all that tract of land on which I have erected my now dwelling house," etc. As shown in the Cambridge Proprietors' Records of 1642, this is the property which Richard Park<sup>1</sup> owned at that time. They had two children. *Parke and Parks of Massachusetts*, pp. 31-34.

II Thomas<sup>2</sup>, born in England, 1628-9. Married, December 1<sup>st</sup>, 1653, Abigail Dix, of Watertown, born May 21<sup>st</sup>, 1637. He died August 11<sup>th</sup>, 1690. She died February 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1691. They had nine children. *See forward*.

III Isabell<sup>2</sup>, born about 1625, in England. Married Francis Whitmore, of England, born 1625. She died March 31<sup>st</sup>, 1665. He died October 12<sup>th</sup>, 1685. They had seven children. *Whitmore Genealogy*, pp. 1-13.

IV Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, born 1631, in England. Married Edward Winship, of Cambridge. She died September 19<sup>th</sup>, 1690. They had children.

Richard Park<sup>1</sup> settled in Cambridge, Mass., in 1635. He was a proprietor at Cambridge Farms (Lexington), in 1642. His house was near the commons in Cambridge. In a division of lands in 1647, he had eleven acres in Cambridge Village, bounded west on Mr. Edward Jackson's land, and the highway to Dedham was laid out through it in 1648. The very ancient dwelling house which was pulled down about 1800 was supposed to have been built by him. It stood within a few feet of the spot now occupied by the Eliot church. Previous to 1652, he owned a large tract of land in the N. W. part of the village bounded west by the Fuller Farm, North by Charles River, East by the Dummer Farm and South and East by the Mahew Farm. It contained 600 acres which he probably bought of Pastor Shepard or his heirs. By his will dated Dec. 5, 1665, witnessed by Elder Wiswall and Hugh Mason, he bequeathed to his only son Thomas all his houses and lands, after the death of his wife Sarah. By his inventory dated 19, 8, 1665, taken by John Sherman and John Spring, the dwelling house, barn, out houses and 600 acres of land adjoining, whereof 20 acres is broken up, is appraised at £660 and 29 acres elsewhere at £100. The whole amount of the inventory was £972. In 1657 he was one of a committee, with Edward Jackson, John Jackson, and Samuel Hyde, to lay out and settle highways in the village. During the contest between the village and Cambridge, to be set off, he sent a petition to the Court in 1661 praying to



MONUMENT ERECTED IN NEWTON, MASS.

SEPTEMBER 1<sup>st</sup>, 1852

From photograph taken in 1918





retain his connection with the Cambridge church. All his property except 600 acres and buildings was equally divided between his two daughters.

"The situation of the large Park Farm in Newton, in relation to Watertown, accounts for the numerous alliances between the descendants of Richard Park and Watertown families. The farm of Richard Park was contiguous to the small parcel of land belonging to Watertown, on the South side of the Charles River and it is probable that his residence was at an early date within the bounds of Watertown. . . .

"The early settlers of Newton, properly so called, numbered only twenty, or at most twenty-two. Among them were Jackson, Fuller, Hyde, PARK, Ward, Wiswall, Prentice and Trowbridge. The men bearing these names exercised a leading influence in all the affairs of the town. By their prudence, piety, enterprise and patriotism and virtue, they impressed upon the town a character which it is still proud to maintain. RICHARD PARK came to Newton from Cambridge in 1647. He died there in 1665. He owned a large tract of land in the village. By his will, he bequeathed to his only son Thomas this tract of land with the houses thereon, after the death of his wife Sarah, who, in 1665, moved to Duxbury, Mass.\* His son Thomas married Abigail Dix of Watertown 1653 and they had five sons and four daughters, among whom this tract of land was divided in 1694, (Thomas having deceased) and the contents were then about 800 acres, Thomas having added by purchase 200 acres and built a corn mill upon the Charles River, near where the dam now is in the North village.

"Near the spot where the Meeting House of the First Church originally stood, a marble pillar was erected September 1, 1852, with appropriate inscriptions on the four faces, in commemoration of the first inhabitants of the town and recording their names. On the West side, the name of RICHARD PARK 1647-1665, appears."

\*. The following entry will be found in the First Book of the Plymouth First Church Records, Part III, p. 22. The page is dated 1691 and under the heading, "Members dyed," is the record: "Mrs Sarah Parke, widow, April 26<sup>th</sup>, in her 76<sup>th</sup> yeare." *Mayflower Descendants*, Vol. III, p. 192.

## THOMAS PARK<sup>2</sup>

THOMAS PARK<sup>2</sup>, only son of Richard Park<sup>1</sup>, was born in England 1628 or 1629. Married, December 1<sup>st</sup>, 1653, Abigail Dix, daughter of Edward and Jane Dix, of Watertown. He died August 11<sup>th</sup>, 1689. She died February 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1691.

### CHILDREN

I Thomas<sup>3</sup>, born November 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1654, in Cambridge. Died August 28<sup>th</sup>, 1681.

II John<sup>3</sup>, born September 6<sup>th</sup>, 1656, in Cambridge. Married, April 5<sup>th</sup>, 1694, Elizabeth Miller, of Watertown. He died March 21<sup>st</sup>, 1717-8. They had seven children. *See forward.*

III Abigail<sup>3</sup>, born March 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1658, in Cambridge. Married, December 9<sup>th</sup>, 1679, John Fiske, of Watertown, born November 20<sup>th</sup>, 1655. He died January 6<sup>th</sup>, 1718. They had eight children. *Pierce's Fiske Genealogy*, p. 91.

IV Edward<sup>3</sup>, born April 8<sup>th</sup>, 1661. Married, March 13<sup>th</sup>, 1694-5, Martha Fiske, of Newton, born January 12<sup>th</sup>, 1670-1. He died March 1<sup>st</sup>, 1745. They had four children.

V Richard<sup>3</sup>, born December 21<sup>st</sup>, 1663, in Newton. Married Sarah King, of Cambridge Farms. He died February 1<sup>st</sup>, 1737-8. She died May 16<sup>th</sup>, 1727. They had four children.

VI Sarah<sup>3</sup>, born January 21<sup>st</sup>, 1666, in Newton. Married, August 4<sup>th</sup>, 1686, John Knapp, Jr., of Newton, born May 4<sup>th</sup>, 1661. She died in 1727. He died in 1733. They had two children.

VII Rebecca<sup>3</sup>, born April 13<sup>th</sup>, 1668, in Watertown. Married, —, 1685-6, John Sanger, of Watertown, born September 6<sup>th</sup>, 1657. Died January, 1705. They had six children. *Genealogies and History of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Vol. I, p. 422.

VIII Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, born August 27<sup>th</sup>, 1670, in Watertown. Married, March 18<sup>th</sup>, 1689, Anna Spring, of Watertown, born September 21<sup>st</sup>, 1671. He died January 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1718-9. She died April 27<sup>th</sup>, 1691. *Genealogies and History of Watertown, Massachusetts*, Vol. I, p. 385.

IX Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, born July 28<sup>th</sup>, 1679, in Newton. Married, —, 1698, John Holland, of Watertown, born April 7<sup>th</sup>, 1674. They had eleven children.

"Thomas Park<sup>2</sup> settled upon the 600 acres left him by his father and his home was near the Bemis Mills on the south side of the Charles River. The inventory of his estate was dated September 30<sup>th</sup>, 1690, and was witnessed by William Bond, Isaac Williams and Nathan Fiske. The estate was divided among his heirs, October 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1691, and finally settled, March 12<sup>th</sup>, 1693.

## JOHN PARK<sup>3</sup>

**J**OHN PARK<sup>3</sup>, second son of Thomas Park<sup>2</sup> and Abigail (Dix) Park, was born in Newton September 6<sup>th</sup>, 1656. Married, second, April 5<sup>th</sup>, 1694, Elizabeth Miller, of Watertown. He died March 21<sup>st</sup>, 1718.

### CHILDREN

- I Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, born February 24<sup>th</sup>, 1695. Died young.
- II John<sup>4</sup>, born December 20<sup>th</sup>, 1696, in Newton. Married, July 14<sup>th</sup>, 1720, Abigail Lawrence, of Newton. He died May 21<sup>st</sup>, 1747. Her will is dated January 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1757. They had six children.
- III Solomon<sup>4</sup>, born October 16<sup>th</sup>, 1699, in Newton. Married, June 21<sup>st</sup>, 1722, Lydia Lawrence, of Newton. He died January 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1754. They had seven children.
- IV Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, born February 27<sup>th</sup>, 1701, in Newton. Married, November 30<sup>th</sup>, 1720, Joseph Morse, of Newton, born August 19<sup>th</sup>, 1693.
- V Abigail<sup>4</sup>, born April 20<sup>th</sup>, 1702, in Newton. Married, June 16<sup>th</sup>, 1724, Nathaniel Whittemore.
- VI Joseph<sup>4</sup>, born March 12<sup>th</sup>, 1705, in Newton. Married, June 15<sup>th</sup>, 1732, Abigail Greene, of Newton, born 1704. He died March 1<sup>st</sup>, 1777. She died October 19<sup>th</sup>, 1772. They had nine children. *See forward.*
- VII Mary<sup>4</sup>, born March 17<sup>th</sup>, 1708, in Newton. Married, July 13<sup>th</sup>, 1727, Isaac Sanger.

The inventory of John Park's estate is dated April 9<sup>th</sup>, 1718, and was witnessed by Jonathan Fuller, Jeremiah Fuller, and John Greenwood. In the distribution of his estate, May 18<sup>th</sup>, 1720, are mentioned his wife Elizabeth and six children, — John, Solomon, Elizabeth, Abigail, Joseph, and Mary. His wife administered the estate. He was a distinguished soldier in the Colonial Wars and was severely wounded at the battle of Northfield, November 20<sup>th</sup>, 1675, — "In the elbow joint and the bone broken," etc. His petition says it was in the fight in which Captain Beers was killed. He remained at Hadley till Major Appleton's march home, November 24<sup>th</sup>. *Bodges' Soldiers in King Phillips' War*, pp. 132-149.



DWELLING HOUSE BUILT BY REV. JOSEPH PARK IN 1754

NEAR WESTERLY, R. I.

From a photograph taken in 1898



## JOSEPH PARK<sup>4</sup>

JOSEPH PARK<sup>4</sup>, third son of John Park<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Miller) Park, was born in Newton March 12<sup>th</sup>, 1705. Married, June 15<sup>th</sup>, 1732, Abigail Greene, of Newton, born 1704. He died March 1<sup>st</sup>, 1777. She died October 19<sup>th</sup>, 1772.

### CHILDREN

- I Jonathan Greene<sup>5</sup>, born October 30<sup>th</sup>, 1733, in Westerly, R. I.
- II Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, born November 1<sup>st</sup>, 1735, in Westerly. Married, December 4<sup>th</sup>, 1757, Hannah Stanton York, of Westerly, born June 1<sup>st</sup>, 1739. He died June 17<sup>th</sup>, 1775. She died December —, 1800. They had nine children. *See forward.*
- III Joseph<sup>5</sup>, born in Westerly, November 1<sup>st</sup>, 1735.
- IV Thomas<sup>5</sup>, born in Westerly, —, 1738.
- V Anne<sup>5</sup>, born in Westerly, —, 1739. Married, September 7<sup>th</sup>, 1758, Peleg Pendleton, of Stonington, Conn., born July 9<sup>th</sup>, 1733. She died March 20<sup>th</sup>, 1817. He died July 10<sup>th</sup>, 1810. They had eleven children. *History of Stonington*, p. 532.
- VI John Park<sup>5</sup>, born in Westerly, —, 1742. Married, November 4<sup>th</sup>, 1772, Abigail Chapman, of Charlestown, R. I. He died in Searsport, Maine, 1812. She died March 4<sup>th</sup>, 1790. They had nine children.
- VII Henry<sup>5</sup>, born in Westerly, —, 1744.
- VIII Samuel<sup>5</sup>, born in Westerly, —, 1747. Died September 29<sup>th</sup>, 1747.
- IX Mary<sup>5</sup>, born in Westerly, —, 1749.

Joseph Park<sup>4</sup>, third son of John Park<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Miller) Park, was born in Newton, Mass., March 12<sup>th</sup>, 1705. After his graduation at Harvard College in 1720, with the degree of B.A., subsequently receiving the degree of M.A. in 1724, he studied for the ministry, was ordained in 1730, and moved to Westerly, R. I., in 1732, to which place he was appointed missionary to the Indians and such English as would attend. He entered his new

field of labor in 1733, occupying a meeting-house on a lot of land given by George Ninegret, chief sachem of the Indians. The lot comprised twenty acres and was situated near the post-road in the eastern part of the present town. His congregation came from Westerly, Charlestown, and Narragansett. This occurred in 1733, before the division of the town of Westerly. Rev. Mr. Park took up his residence near the center of the town (now in Charlestown near the boundary line), as being the best location near the tribe for whose benefit he was sent. His house was on an elevation near the road, north side, and the meeting-house in which he officiated was not far distant.

At the time of Rev. Mr. Park's arrival the white inhabitants attended the Sabbatarian Church, but probably that house of worship was not large enough to accommodate but a part of the population — for he said "I found a comfortable appearance of humanity and courtesy among the people — but as I learned, only one House of Prayer in two large towns, that held hundreds of families. Few possessed the faith of God's operations on the heart, or the true doctrine of grace."

But the Indians were not so easily influenced for good as the Plymouth settlers imagined. Their ancient chieftain Ninigret had forbidden Christians dealing with or preaching to his people, until the effect of their doctrine was visible on the white people. His will was so strictly followed that after a residence of nine years not a solitary Narragansett was a member of Rev. Mr. Park's church — yet at that time he had a respectable congregation of English and natives.

But having labored nine years, in 1742 a great revival sprung up among the English; and fourteen members were added to his church. This was succeeded by a great inquiry among the Indians, many of whom joined the church.

Early in the year 1751 there was, apparently, a division of sentiment in Mr. Park's congregation, because on May 29<sup>th</sup> he removed and settled at Mattatuck, near Southfield, L. I., where he labored until 1756, when he returned to Westerly, and was formally settled again, May 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1759. This church established



a Sabbath school \* thirty years before the experiment by Robert Raikes in England, and Mr. Park was its first pastor.

The following letter was written and sent to Mrs. Park, after she had moved to Mattatuck:

WESTERLY, March ye 16th.  
1752.

Dear Madam: I can truly say you have been the truest and best friend to me, and I believe to all the church you have discharged ye covenant vows and obligations. You have been a great means of strengthening my hope, and conveying light to me. It has been an admiration to be able to see you sell all that was near and dear to you for Christ's sake, and ye unfeigned love that truly and plainly appears in you toward the brethren since our dismissal from the church of Christ. Dismissing their Pastor in striving and laboring hard against flesh, and keeping the gospel in ye faith and order of it, in this place or rather to have settled here. Dear Madam, Time would fail me to recount all the good deeds ye have done but now blessed be God who hath given me light — for now I can feel imperfectly that passage of Scripture where the woman poured rich ointment upon our Lord Jesus Christ and the Lord said "trouble not ye woman, for wherever the Gospel is preached throughout ye whole world, this that she hath done shall be spoken for a memorial of her." So it shall be of you.

Dear Madam — gratitude demands more than this from me. It being greatly to ye glory of God for ye work is the Lords and where God is not acknowledged in His work he is robbed of His glory. Begging an interest in your prayers with unfeigned love to you and yours, I remain your humble and affectionate brother and servant.

Christopher Sugar, Clerk.

March ye 16th 1752.

*Extract from the Westerly Church records.*

In those days the magistracy was considered to be an awful power — to be expected that all men should bow to its behests without complaint. But Rev. Mr. Park in his stern integrity supposed the law of God to be superior to that of man, and in one instance in particular cast himself upon that higher law, when the laws of man were administered in opposition to it, in his opinion.

\* See "Yale Lectures on the Sunday School," by Henry Clay Trumbull. John Wesley, minister to Savannah, Ga., 1736-37, was founder of the Sunday School of Christ Church at that place.

A sermon written by him and published in 1761 is preceded by a narration of the causes which led to the publication. He says:

“Sometime in the winter of 1759 it pleased God to visit the town of Westerly with his sore judgment the small pox, brought from New York by some boat men. The authority pressed the widow Lambert, to nurse the sick; she was by birth an English woman, had lived several years in the town, employed by some of the principal inhabitants of the town to school-mistress for their children to good acceptance, and by her industry had something considerable. The persons whom she assisted to nurse died and she was ordered to be cleansed, and sent home, which was done! A maid where she was boarding caught the disease, and a woman pressed to take care of her, Ann Chroucher by name, carried it to another family. Being complained of, she had nearly perished for want of a place to live not belonging to the town — but was finally received at Deacon Gavitts.” A terrible clamor was raised against her and when she appeared in court no one undertook her defense until Rev. Mr. Park kindly attempted to assist her. For this he was sharply rebuked by the justice for his interference. He took the woman to his house until he could succeed in mitigating the sentence passed upon her by the justice.

His efforts were of no avail — and he then refused compliance with their judgment as contrary to law. In his narration he says:

“As I privately did testify against such things — that they would bring down the heavy judgment of God, I thought it my duty also to give public warning; and accordingly on next Lord’s day, I preached a sermon, Jeremiah 5th Chapter: 9th verse — Shall I not visit for these things saith the Lord, and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this? ”

In the sermon he says: “I have told you, and it is the truth of God, that nothing short of sincere repentance, faith unfeigned and new obedience will help to prevent our ruin. I am sure if we go on in the course we generally do, distinction and misery are in our way — I know not a law of God or a word of his grace, but is trampled under foot, broken, and despised by one or another.



TOMBSTONES OF REV. JOSEPH PARK AND ABIGAIL, HIS WIFE

NEAR WESTERLY, R. I.

From a photograph taken in February, 1917



Will God bear long with these things? Surely not, or if he does, has he done it already, and will he always bear with it? ”

This sermon was preached in the Presbyterian meeting-house in Westerly, R. I., upon the twenty-fourth day of February, 1760, by Rev. Joseph Park, M.A., Minister of the Word of God.

The following inscriptions are from old gravestones in the old graveyard on the north side of the post-road just out of Westerly going to Charlestown, a few rods east of the residence of Christopher Rathbun, near where the shore road enters the post-road. The meeting-house or church is now gone.

IN MEMORY OF THE  
REV. JOSEPH PARK, WHO DIED MARCH 1, 1777,  
IN THE 72D YEAR OF HIS AGE AND THE 45TH  
YEAR OF HIS MINISTRY. HE WAS A FAITHFUL  
MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL, A GREAT PATRIOT,  
A KIND HUSBAND, A TENDER PARENT, A GREAT  
FRIEND TO THE WIDOW AND ORPHAN AND  
FATHERLESS, AND WAS AN EXCELLENT NEIGH-  
BOR.

IN MEMORY OF  
ABIGAIL THE WIFE OF THE REV. JOSEPH PARK  
WHO DIED OCT. 19TH, 1772, IN THE 68TH YEAR  
OF AGE. A FAITHFUL WIFE, A TENDER MOTHER,  
A KIND NEIGHBOR, A COMPASSIONATE AND  
STEADFAST FRIEND, AND AN EXCELLENT  
CHRISTIAN.

These stones were in a good state of preservation in 1918.

Joseph Park's will is now in the possession of the Westerly, R. I., Historical Society. It was formerly owned by Hannah Anne Parke<sup>7</sup>, born April 24<sup>th</sup>, 1804, died June 26<sup>th</sup>, 1888 (great-granddaughter), wife of Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>8</sup>, and was presented to the Society by one of her sons.

## BENJAMIN PARK<sup>5</sup>

**B**ENJAMIN PARK<sup>5</sup>, second son of Joseph Park<sup>4</sup> and Abigail (Greene) Park, was born in Westerly, R. I., November 1<sup>st</sup>, 1735. Married, December 4<sup>th</sup>, 1757, Hannah Stanton York, of Westerly, born June 1<sup>st</sup>, 1739, daughter of James Stanton York and Jemima (Shaw) York. He died June 17<sup>th</sup>, 1775. She died December, 1800.

### CHILDREN

I Mary<sup>6</sup>, born September 8<sup>th</sup>, 1758, in Westerly. Died at Parkevale, Pa.

II Jonathan Greene<sup>6</sup>, born March 5<sup>th</sup>, 1760, in Westerly. Died March 25<sup>th</sup>, 1761.

III Joseph<sup>6</sup>, born November 13<sup>th</sup>, 1763, in Charlestown, R. I.

IV Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, born September 16<sup>th</sup>, 1765, in Charlestown, R. I. Married, 1800, Susanna Maria Keens, of New York, born December 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1776. He died August 5<sup>th</sup>, 1807. She died February 17<sup>th</sup>, 1807. They had two children. *See forward.*

V Thomas<sup>6</sup>, born September 1<sup>st</sup>, 1767, in Charlestown. Married, December 4<sup>th</sup>, 1800, Eunice Champlin, of Newport, R. I., born September 18<sup>th</sup>, 1768. He died November 16<sup>th</sup>, 1842. She died November 19<sup>th</sup>, 1857. They had eight children.

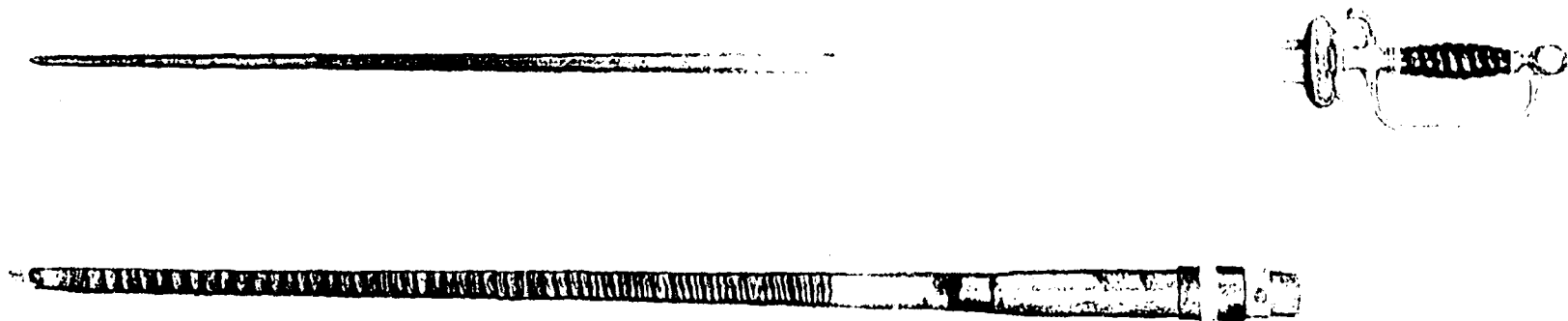
VI John<sup>6</sup>, born August 29<sup>th</sup>, 1769, was lost at sea.

VII Hannah Stanton<sup>6</sup>, born July 12<sup>th</sup>, 1771, in Charlestown. Died 1831, Harrisburg, Pa.

VIII Henry<sup>6</sup>, born September 12<sup>th</sup>, 1774, in Charlestown. Died 1830.

IX Susan<sup>6</sup>.

Benjamin Park<sup>5</sup> was born in Westerly, R. I., November 1<sup>st</sup>, 1735, and with his twin brother Joseph, Jr., and Thomas, is given the credit, by various writers, of having fought at Crown Point, N. Y., 1756 and at Fort William Henry, Lake George, N. Y., 1758, also with having participated at the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17<sup>th</sup>, 1775, "*where he was killed*," although apparently there are (aside from the letter written by his wife, Mrs. Hannah Stanton York Park, dated Charlestown, R. I., April 20<sup>th</sup>, 1782, almost



### CAPTAIN BENJAMIN PARKE'S<sup>6</sup> SWORD

Photograph from the original in possession of Mrs. Eunice Parke<sup>8</sup> Detweiler

Born June 1<sup>st</sup>, 1833, in Harrisburg, Pa., daughter of Benjamin Parke<sup>7</sup> and Elizabeth (Leebrick) Parke. Married, September 29<sup>th</sup>, 1853, John S. Detweiler, of Harrisburg, Pa., born October 29<sup>th</sup>, 1829. Died August 16<sup>th</sup>, 1878. They had five children.





seven years after the battle) no civil or military records extant which prove that Benjamin Park<sup>5</sup> was officially commissioned and served as Captain at this battle. Undoubtedly he served in the Colonial and Revolutionary wars and may have been designated as Captain when connected with volunteers called upon for special alarms, etc. See the following:

April 11<sup>th</sup>, 1756. Appointed Wednesday 14<sup>th</sup> as a day of fasting and prayer, to humble ourselves before God, to implore His gracious presence with, and blessings to our young brethern Joseph Park, Jr., Benjamin Park and Thomas Park and William Garrit, all who offered their desires in writing to this society, and we Pray that God of His infinite mercy will hear and answer, and also that God would bless our Army in general, who are going forth against our enemies.

The young men here mentioned were in the expedition that went forth for the reduction of Crown Point, N. Y., in 1756. It will be noticed that three of them were sons of Rev. Joseph Park, who was always a man of public spirit.

Whereas the REV. JOSEPH PARK of Charlestown in the County of Kings, presented this Assembly with a memorial setting forth that he hath ever been ready to contribute all the assistance in his power to stop his Majesty's enemies from their injurious encroachments on his dominion and just rights in America and to defend the Country. That in the year of 1756 he consented to the voluntary service of three of his sons who served in the expedition formed for the reduction of Crown Point; that when they were discharged from the service upon their return homeward, they put their clothing and other furniture to the value of £100 currency, in their chest which was unfortunately lost in the sea. . . .

That this summer when the enemy attacked Fort William Henry, [in 1758] they volunteered in the stead of officers who declined, that they did this without any consideration purely to serve their country, that he the memorialist was thereby put to considerable charge, wherefore he prays for such allowance as should be thought proper.

On consideration whereof this Assembly do vote and resolve that the sum of £100 be paid said Joseph Park out of the general Treasury, for the use of his aforesaid sons, as an allowance for what they lost, as aforesaid, but that nothing be allowed them as officers. *Rhode Island Colonial Records*, Vol. VI, p. 119, 1758.

Denison in his "Westerly and its Witnesses" says "this good, laborious, tried and faithful man [Rev. Joseph Park<sup>4</sup>] died at his home in Westerly in the seventy-second year of his age, and forty-fifth year of his ministry." He had nine children, three of whom distinguished themselves in the Colonial wars, viz.,

Joseph, Jr., Benjamin, and Thomas, notably at Crown Point in 1756, on Lake Champlain and Fort William Henry in 1758, on Lake George. Benjamin was prominently identified with the struggle of the colonies in the early days of the Revolution, marching to the relief of the troops on the Lexington Alarm, April 19<sup>th</sup>, 1775. He participated in the severe engagement at Bunker Hill, June 17<sup>th</sup>, 1775, "*where he was killed.*"

His son, Captain Benjamin Park, joined the patriot army, and was never heard of after the battle of Bunker Hill. *Drake's American Biography*, p. 687.

Benjamin Park, Captain, seven days in service. *Adj.-General's Record of Service of Connecticut Men in the War of the Revolution.*

April the 11<sup>th</sup>, 1756, Joseph Park, Jr., Lieutenant Benjamin Park and Thomas Park, Sergeants, went forth for the reduction of Crown Point.

April the 11<sup>th</sup>, 1756 Appointed Wednesday, ye 14<sup>th</sup> of this Instant as a day of Fasting and Prayer, to Humble ourselves before God, to Implore his gracious presence with, and blessing to, our young Brethren, Joseph Park, Jun., Lieutenant; Benjamin Park and Thomas Park, Sergeants; and William Gavit, Corporal, all who offered their Desires in writing to this Society, (of which they all are members); and we pray that God of his Infinite Mercy will hear and answer . . . as also that God would bless our army in general, who are going forth against our Enemies. *Denison's Westerly and its Witnesses*, p. 72.

Denison in his work on Westerly, page 110, says, "Worthy of conspicuous and enduring record are the noble sentiments expressed by the freemen of Westerly in the beginning of 1774 at a meeting which was the largest ever held in the town."

The records state: "At a town meeting, specially called, and held at the dwelling-house of Major Edward Bliven, in Westerly, in the county of Kings, Feb. 2, A.D. 1774, the Hon. Samuel Ward, Esq., was chosen Moderator.

"The Moderator and several other gentlemen, viz., Joshua Babcock, Esq., Mr. James Rhodes, Col. W<sup>m</sup>. Pendleton, Mr. George Sheffield, Oliver Crary, Esq., and Captain Benjamin Park, were appointed a Committee to take the important subjects before the meeting into their consideration and report as soon as may be, what measures will be proper for the Town to take in the present alarming situation of the Colonies!!"



BENJAMIN PARKE<sup>6</sup>

From the original miniature in possession of Samuel P. Avery, Hartford, Conn.

Born in Charlestown, R. I., September 16<sup>th</sup>, 1765. Died in New York August 5<sup>th</sup>, 1807. Direct descendant of Richard Park<sup>1</sup>, who sailed from London, England, in the ship *Defence*, August 10<sup>th</sup>, 1635, and arrived at Boston, Mass., October 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1635.



MRS. HANNAH STANTON PARK'S PETITION FOR RELIEF \*

*To the Honorable, the General Assembly of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, to be holden at Newport, in said State, in May, 1782.*

The Memorial of Hannah Stanton Park, of Charlestown (widow), Humbly sheweth that Captain Benjamin Park, your Memorialist's late husband, being highly impressed with the Justness of the American War, and zealous at the risk of his life, of rendering his country every service in his power, did, in the beginning of the month of June, 1775, at the expense of forty pounds lawful money, arm, and otherwise equip himself; and set himself out to join his brethren in the American Army then lying against and blockading the British Army in Boston.

That he arrived among our troops some few days before our troops took possession of, and broke ground on Bunker Hill. That in pursuit of his laudable intentions he joined himself with that brave handful of men under the command of the never to be forgotten General Warren, with full purpose at the risk of his life, to contribute all in his power to defend, that important hill.

When your Memorialist's husband was in that dreadful action of the 17th of June, where he received two wounds from the enemy in the action of that day, and was, in the retreat of our army, left to suffer the cruel rage of a merciless enemy. Since which time he has not been heard of, nor found among the living, and your Memorialist having thus suffered in the cause was left a widow with eight small, fatherless children to support, without any consolation but of that of his having spilt his blood for his Country's cause.

That your Memorialist hath ever since, even beyond her ability, exerted and contributed all in her power to pay taxes to carry on the war and has of late been obliged to borrow money for that purpose, in-somuch that the debt she has contracted to discharge her taxes, and support her family, hath increased to a large debt upon her. Wherefore your Memorialist would pray the interposition of your Honors in her favor, and that she may have some just part of the public monies adequate to her late husband's losses in arms and necessaries in the public service. Or that your Honors would otherwise take into consideration her distressed circumstances, and grant and enact that she may in future be exempted from all public taxes during the war, or such time as your Honors in your great wisdom shall think just and reasonable.

And your Memorialist as in duty bound shall ever pray.

Your Honor's Humble Servant  
H. S. PARK.

Dated at CHARLESTOWN  
This 20<sup>th</sup> day of April, A.D. 1782.

\* Narragansett Historical Register, Vol. I, p. 217.

## BENJAMIN PARKE<sup>6</sup>

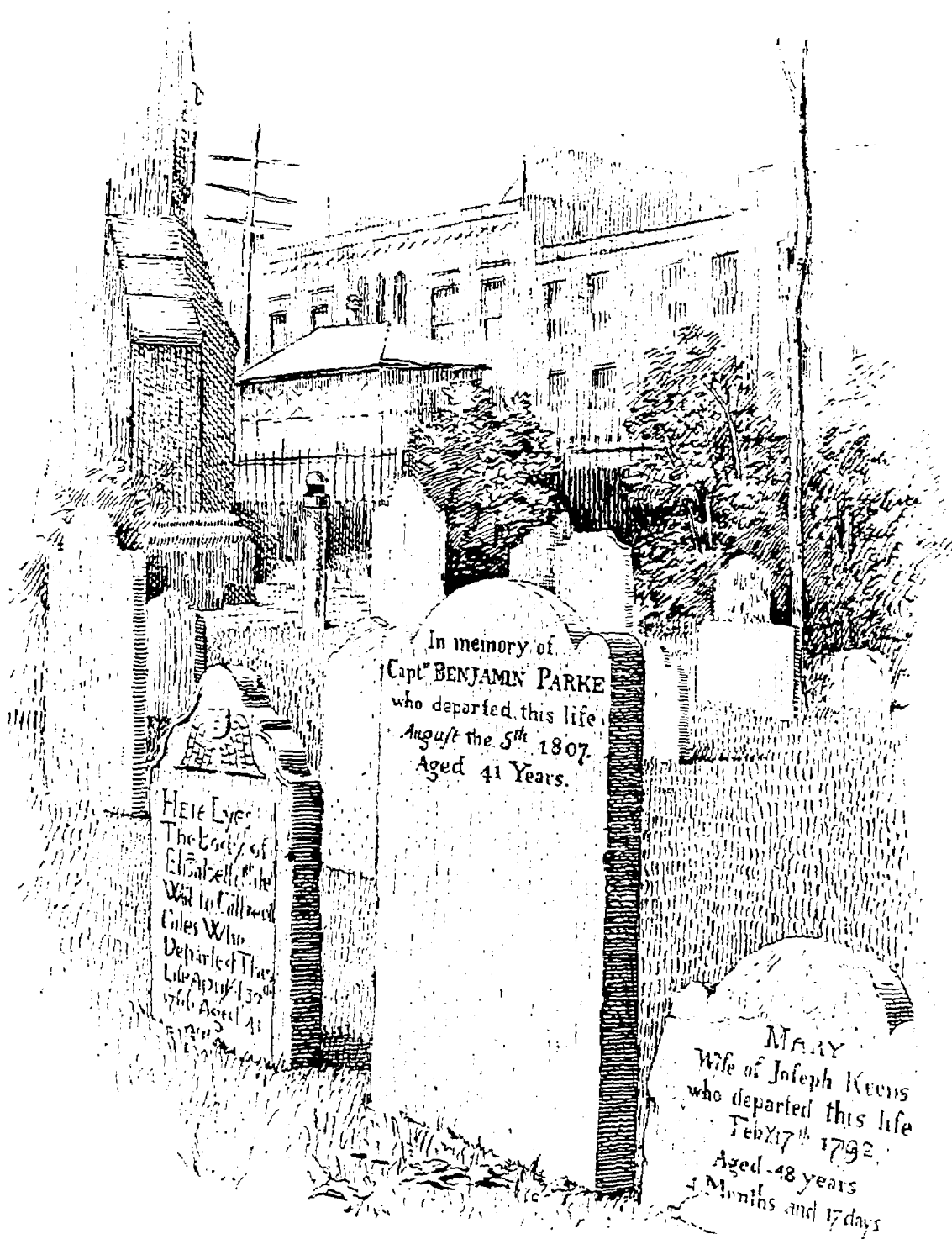
**B**ENJAMIN PARKE<sup>6</sup> (who added the final *e* to his name) was the third son of Benjamin Park<sup>5</sup>, born September 16<sup>th</sup>, 1765, in Charlestown, R. I. Married, 1800, Susanna Maria Keens, of New York, born December 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1776, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Giles) Keens. He died August 5<sup>th</sup>, 1807. She died February 17<sup>th</sup>, 1807.

### CHILDREN

I Susanna<sup>7</sup>.

II Hannah Anne<sup>7</sup>, born April 24<sup>th</sup>, 1804, in New York. Married, January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1821, Samuel Putnam Avery, of New York, born January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1797. She died June 26<sup>th</sup>, 1888, in Jersey City, N. J. He died July 24<sup>th</sup>, 1832, in New York. They had six children. *See forward.*

Benjamin Parke<sup>6</sup> went to New York after his mother's death, December, 1800, and engaged in the shipping business with his brother Joseph. He died in New York City, August 5<sup>th</sup>, 1807, and was buried in Trinity Churchyard on Broadway, New York City, about eighteen paces north of, and near the west end of the church. Susanna his wife was born December 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1776, and died February 17<sup>th</sup>, 1807. She is buried in Trinity Churchyard on Broadway, in the same grave with her mother Mary Keens, and next to her husband, Benjamin Parke.



TOMBSTONE OF CAPTAIN BENJAMIN PARKE<sup>6</sup>  
 AS IT NOW STANDS (1917) IN GOOD CONDITION, IN TRINITY CHURCH-  
 YARD, NEW YORK, ABOUT EIGHTEEN PACES NORTH OF AND NEAR  
 THE WEST END OF THE CHURCH. THE TOMBSTONE ON  
 THE RIGHT IS THAT OF HIS WIFE'S MOTHER





## HANNAH ANNE PARKE<sup>7</sup>

**H**ANNAH ANNE PARKE<sup>7</sup>, second daughter of Benjamin Parke<sup>6</sup> and Susanna Maria (Keens) Parke, was born April 24<sup>th</sup>, 1804, in New York. Married, January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1821, Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>10</sup>, of New York, born January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1797. She died June 26<sup>th</sup>, 1888. He died July 24<sup>th</sup>, 1832.

### CHILDREN

I Avery<sup>8</sup>, Samuel Putnam, born March 17<sup>th</sup>, 1822, in New York. Married, November 24<sup>th</sup>, 1844, Mary Ann Ogden, of New York, born December 1<sup>st</sup>, 1825, daughter of Henry Aaron and Katharine (Conklin) Ogden, of New York. He died August 11<sup>th</sup>, 1904, in New York. She died April 29<sup>th</sup>, 1911, in Hartford, Conn. They had six children. *See forward.*

II Avery<sup>8</sup>, Hannah Stanton, born October 12<sup>th</sup>, 1824, in New York. Married, May 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1854, Charles R. Cornell, of Troy, N. Y., born June 20<sup>th</sup>, 1806. She died June 25<sup>th</sup>, 1885, in New York. He died September 12<sup>th</sup>, 1866. They had one daughter.

III Avery<sup>8</sup>, Susan Jane, born December 11<sup>th</sup>, 1826, in New York. Married, December 5<sup>th</sup>, 1850, Stephen Avery, of Hudson, N. Y. She died March 18<sup>th</sup>, 1912, in Santa Barbara, Cal. He died January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1853, in New York. They had one son.

IV Avery<sup>8</sup>, Benjamin Parke, born November 11<sup>th</sup>, 1828, in New York. Married, November 27<sup>th</sup>, 1861, Mary Ann Fuller, of San Francisco, Cal., born July 13<sup>th</sup>, 1827. He died November 8<sup>th</sup>, 1875, in Peking, China. She died June 9<sup>th</sup>, 1913, in San Francisco. They had no children.

V Avery<sup>8</sup>, Mary Rebecca Halsey, born August 10<sup>th</sup>, 1830, in New York. Married, June 7<sup>th</sup>, 1856, Rev. T. De Witt Talmage, of Bound Brook, N. J., born January 7<sup>th</sup>, 1832. She died June 7<sup>th</sup>, 1861, in Philadelphia, Pa. He died April 12<sup>th</sup>, 1902, in Brooklyn, N. Y. They had two children.

VI Avery<sup>8</sup>, Charles Russell, born October, 1832, in New York. Died August 5<sup>th</sup>, 1833.

Hannah Anne (Parke) Avery<sup>7</sup>, second daughter of Benjamin Parke<sup>6</sup> and Susanna Maria (Keens) Parke, was born in New York City, April 24<sup>th</sup>, 1804. Her womanhood was passed in

kindly deeds, patriotic efforts, and charity which was as broad as it was bountiful, knowing no creed or color. In the War of the Rebellion of the slave-holding states she was active in sending delicacies to our sick and wounded soldiers, in caring for their widows and orphans, and was the chief instrument in founding a home for the children of the dead soldiers. She subsequently became identified with Mrs. Gen. U. S. Grant in extending this work, and was at one time vice-president when Mrs. Grant was president of the National Organization.

## SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY<sup>8</sup>

**S**AMUEL PUTNAM AVERY<sup>8</sup>, third son of Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>7</sup> and Hannah Anne (Parke<sup>7</sup>) Avery, was born in New York March 17<sup>th</sup>, 1822 (M.A., Columbia University, 1896). Married, November 24<sup>th</sup>, 1844, Mary Ann Ogden, of New York, born December 1<sup>st</sup>, 1825, daughter of Henry Aaron Ogden and Katharine (Conklin) Ogden. He died August 11<sup>th</sup>, 1904, in New York. She died April 29<sup>th</sup>, 1911, in Hartford, Conn.

### CHILDREN

I Mary Henrietta<sup>9</sup>, born October 4<sup>th</sup>, 1845, in Brooklyn, N. Y. Died April 7<sup>th</sup>, 1900, in New York.

II Samuel Putnam<sup>9</sup>, born October 7<sup>th</sup>, 1847, in Brooklyn, N. Y. *See forward.*

III Fanny Falconer<sup>9</sup>, born November 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1849, in Brooklyn, N. Y. Married, February 15<sup>th</sup>, 1881, Rev. M. P. Welcher, of Newark, N. Y., born October 27<sup>th</sup>, 1850 (Williams College, 1877). She died July 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1918, in Hartford, Conn. They had four children.

IV Henry Ogden<sup>9</sup>, born January 31<sup>st</sup>, 1852, in Brooklyn, N. Y. Died April 30<sup>th</sup>, 1890, in New York.

V Emma Parke<sup>9</sup>, born August 29<sup>th</sup>, 1853, in Brooklyn, N. Y. Died August 31<sup>st</sup>, 1857, in Brooklyn, N. Y.

VI Ellen Walters<sup>9</sup>, born January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1861, in Brooklyn, N. Y. Died March 25<sup>th</sup>, 1893, in New York.

Samuel P. Avery<sup>8</sup>, who is dead at a ripe age, was one of those men, more plentiful in a world much accused of sordidness than the world knows, who do good without employing a press agent to state the fact. Beginning life as an engraver, he naturally acquired an interest in art, and became one of the best known dealers in pictures in the metropolis. It was to his encouragement that many of the American as well as not a few of the foreign artists owed their success. The various societies organized for sales and exhibitions, and the various schools established for the teaching of art in all its branches, had his quiet but effective and monetary support. At the time of his death he was a member of seven

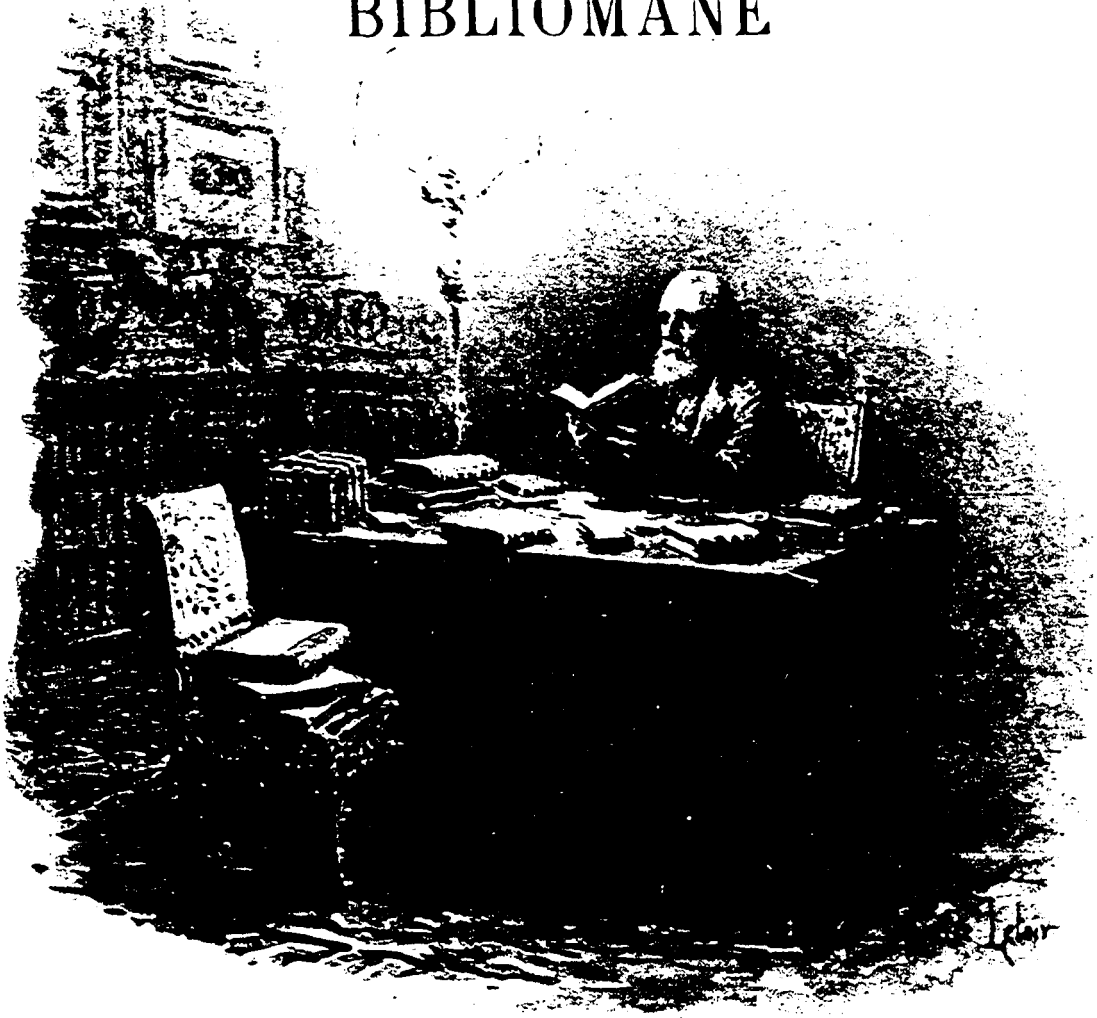
of these societies, and was a patron of most of the schools. But his usefulness and his generosity extended beyond his chosen field. He was a trustee of three public libraries, a founder of the Metropolitan Museum, a veteran of the army, a giver to charities, he endowed several free beds in hospitals, he took a part in educational work in the South, and in measures designed to protect and enlighten the Indian, he created the library in the Teachers College, and made and endowed the library of architecture in Columbia University which gave to him [in 1896] the degree of Master of Arts. To the Lenox Library he gave his remarkable collection of prints and examples of lithography, illustrating that art in its completeness, these gifts numbering over 17,000. Withal he was not a remarkably rich man, and he never put himself on exhibition when a service was to be done for the community, although he was one who could be counted upon to do more than his share of it. His memory is held in love and reverence by the whole body of painters, sculptors, architects and medalists, whom he assisted, and by the educators of the country. He set an example worthy to be kept before those who have either wealth or talent to devote to the public interest. *Brooklyn Eagle*, August 13<sup>th</sup>, 1904.

The vagaries and habits of the collector are legion, while his motives are as varied as his habits. Some men collect books for investment, resell their libraries, and gloat over the profits; others buy purely with the idea of reading, while again some have the dual motive of pleasure in reading rare books and of a shrewd investment. To none of these classes did the late Mr. Samuel P. Avery belong. He was a collector primarily for his own pleasure and delectation, and secondarily for the purpose of doing good to those to whom he was a benefactor and of helping those from whom he was a purchaser. He was that *rara avis*, an altruistic collector.

Mr. Avery began life as an engraver on copper, and early had his attention drawn to the artistic and mechanical part of book-making. He was once employed by a bank note company. It was natural, therefore, that all through his career he should be an ardent admirer as well as collector of specimens of fine book-making, as regards type, illustration, and general format.

Mr. Avery also practiced wood engraving, and became very skillful at his art. He compiled and illustrated several volumes of humorous quality, and those who knew him soon discovered that he possessed a keen sense of humor. It was a matter of course that when The Grolier Club was founded in 1884 Mr. Avery should take a deep interest in its object and work, and all through his career he was a constant attendant at its meetings, working on important committees, besides serving the club as its president. It is said that his record for attendance at the monthly members' meetings exceeded that of any other member of this well-known organization. Not only was his interest manifested by the giving of his time, but Mr. Avery early began to present the library of the club with books, engravings, bindings, etc. As a collector Mr. Avery was most discriminating and careful in his buying, and early formed one

LE  
BIBLIOMANE



*To MR. SAMUEL P. AVERY*

I have illustrated this little book (*Le Bibliomane* par Charles Nodier), with particular interest, because of my connection with Mr. Nodier's family, and the affection I had for his little son who has just died. As for the water-color, I have had great pleasure in using it, as a frontispiece, and in it put the figure of a man of taste and a true book lover, for whom I have profound esteem and sincere friendship.

MAURICE LELOIR

*Paris, July 10th, 1896*



of the best collections of bookbindings, as a fine art, ever made in this country.

Every institution in this country with which he was directly associated, and many which had no possible claim upon him, were enriched by his gifts. To the Avery Architectural Library he gave his very complete collection of books on fine bindings, and the Metropolitan Museum of Art was a frequent recipient of books of interest, particularly those relating to etchings, engravings, and the allied arts. Even remote college libraries received unsolicited gifts, generally relating to the arts and crafts.

It is said by one of Mr. Avery's most intimate friends that his library at the time of his death was not a large one, because he was such a constant giver of books. It represented only the undistributed remnant.

The writer has been in some of Mr. Avery's haunts in Paris and London, and wherever he was a familiar figure the verdict was the same; namely, that he was a most well-informed, modest, courteous, kindly gentleman of the old school whose object seemed to rather give than to get. One phase of his kindliness will long be remembered by men greatly his junior. He never seemed to look down upon them, but always treated them as possessing great possibilities, and many a kind word spoken to a young engraver or bookbinder was followed by a substantial order. Mr. Avery did not do like some collectors, wait until the fame of an artisan or artist was established and his name on every one's lips, and then to seek his wares, but he early recognized merit and took an especial pride in being among the first to order the work of new men.

Mr. William Matthews, the first American binder who gained standing as a master, was a lifelong friend of Mr. Avery's, and the writer well remembers watching Mr. Avery at the sale of Mr. Matthews's library some years ago, securing books which had formed the subject of their united taste, and many hours of discussion.

Of bookplates, he used three, if not more; one engraved by the English master, C. W. Sherborn, one made for the Avery Architectural Library, one engraved by French, forming No. 10 in Mr. Lempert's check list. This was made in memory of his daughter, Miss Ellen Walters Avery, whose library was presented by her father to the Teachers College, and is dated March 25<sup>th</sup>, 1893. It is one of the most successful of Mr. French's creations. The design represents a lyre, telescope, daisies, etc., worked into an elaborate border, while an open book of music, an astronomy, a natural history, a church history, a volume of poems, and the "Imitation of Christ" are set in an artistic group, evidently representing the tastes of his daughter.

Mr. Avery was a delightful letter writer, and something of a punster, while he prided himself on saying all he had to say on a given subject in the briefest possible way. His notelets became famous, and a friend of the writer has told of many such being preserved by him because they were too clever and quaintly humorous to throw away.

One can see him now seated at his desk in his library (which was in

the front room of the second story of his house), opening his morning mail from correspondents almost all over the globe, giving advice here, ordering books there, writing kindly notes to various people who were discouraged about their failures, and always preserving the equipoise and kindness which were so characteristic of himself in all that he wrote. His letters, if published, would form a charming chronicle of art, life, and thought in New York for the last fifty years. *Evening Post*, August 27<sup>th</sup>, 1904.

Samuel Putnam Avery, one of the original Trustees of the Museum, died on August 11<sup>th</sup>, 1904, after thirty-four years of continuous service.

The following resolutions were adopted by the Trustees:

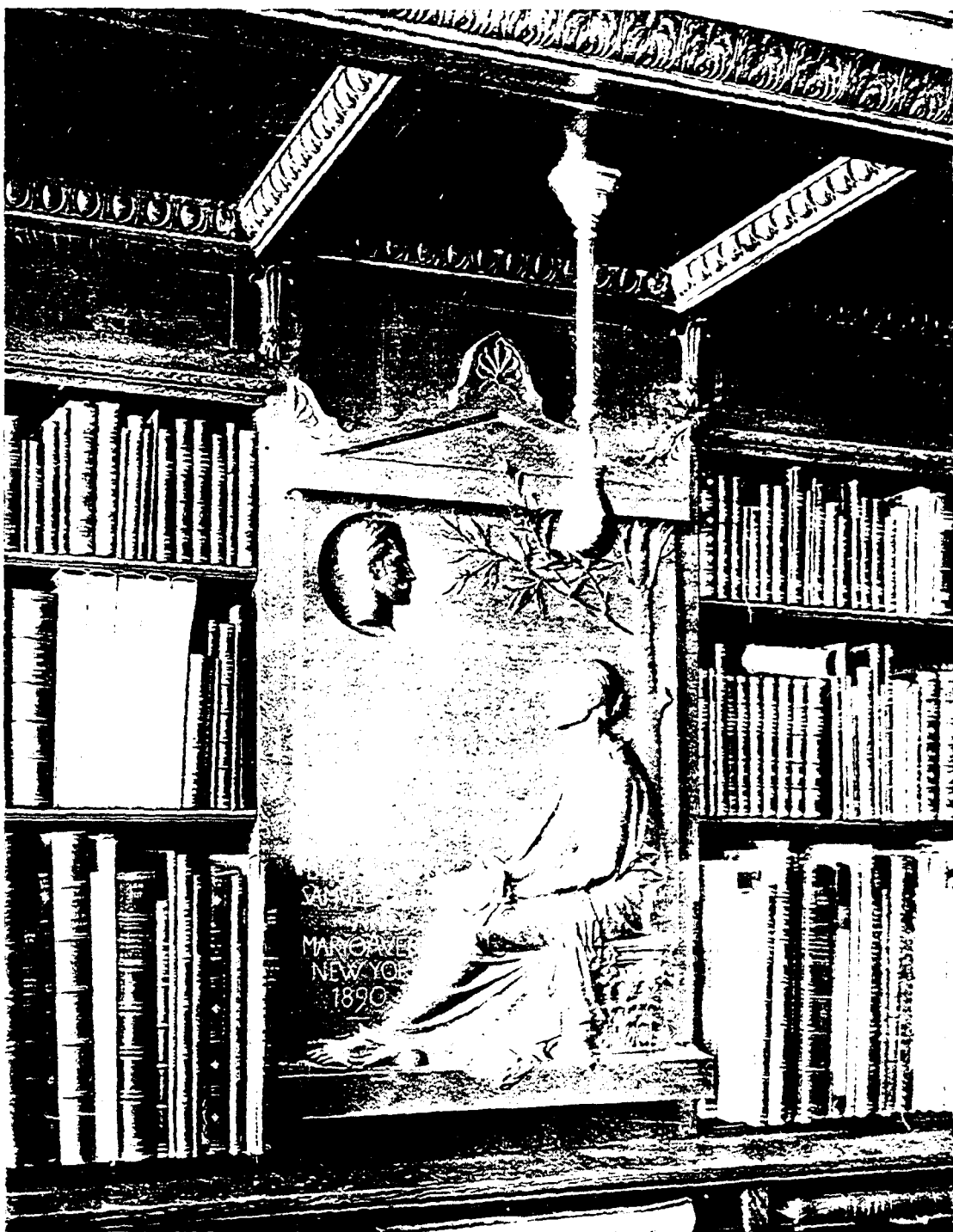
The early founders of the Metropolitan Museum of Art have nearly all passed away. Presidents Johnston, Marquand, and Rhinelanders have gone over to the majority. It now becomes our painful duty to record upon our minutes the death of our late associate and friend, Samuel Putnam Avery.

Mr. Avery was a member of the first board of trustees of the Museum and was, until his death, one of its most useful, active, and intelligent members. He brought to the service of the Museum a large experience in the world of art, a mind enriched by travel and trained by the observation and study of the world's famous collections. His conscientious devotion to all his duties was remarkable. His business brought him in frequent contact with the great painters of the last half century, both at home and abroad, and many of the best works of foreign masters passed through his hands. After his retirement from business his activity was continued in the several public institutions in which he was a hard-working trustee.

Mr. Avery was also a most discriminating collector of porcelains, bronzes, and other art objects, and of fine books. His library was small but choice, and was rich in bindings, executed by the famous bibliopegists of the present and former times. It is probable that Mr. Avery's name will be best known and longest remembered by reason of his extraordinary liberality (often concealed from public observation) both to individuals and institutions. A large proportion of the books, prints, bronzes, etc., in The Grolier Club, were presented by him. In nearly all of the art clubs of the city will be found mementos of his thoughtful consideration, and his gifts were not confined to this city alone. This Museum is indebted to Mr. Avery for a valuable collection of medals by Roty, and a large number of paintings and art objects, and he was a constant contributor to its library. In Mrs. Avery's name he enriched the Museum with a large collection of rare and valuable antique silver spoons.

The bequest to the New York Public Library of 17,000 etchings, a collection representing the patient and intelligent work of forty years, shows how catholic Mr. Avery was in selecting art treasures and how thoughtful he was for the public welfare in distributing them during his





BRONZE TABLET IN THE AVERY ARCHITECTURAL  
LIBRARY, COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY

BY J. C. CHAPLAIN, PARIS, 1891



lifetime. In memory of a daughter who died in 1893 Mr. Avery established a library in the Teachers' College, giving his daughter's books, to which he added many others.

The crowning glory of Mr. Avery's beneficence is the architectural library presented to Columbia University in memory of his son, Henry Ogden Avery, a talented young architect. This library is said, upon good authority, to be one of the best in this country on this special subject.

Mr. Avery was a friend to all good men. His regard for those favored with his intimate acquaintance will always be a fragrant memory. An hour spent in his company among the many attractive objects in his private library was serenely enjoyable. He was a man of the highest ideals, who placed character above all other attainments. As a well-deserved recognition of his long and disinterested service, seventy-five friends presented him with a gold medal on his seventy-fifth birthday.

His example will remain an inspiration for good deeds. He has made the world better worth living in for those who come after him.

J. PIERPONT MORGAN,  
*President,*  
*Metropolitan Museum of Art.*

RUTHERFURD STUYVESANT  
WM. L. ANDREWS  
JOHN BIGELOW  
CHAS. STEWART SMITH  
ROBERT W. DEFOREST  
WHITELAW REID  
ELIHU ROOT  
JNO. S. KENNEDY  
D. O. MILLS

JNO. CROSBY BROWN  
JNO. L. CADWALADER  
H. C. FAHNESTOCK  
EDWARD D. ADAMS  
GEO. A. HEARN  
WM. CHURCH OSBORN  
FREDERICK DIELMAN  
CHAS. F. MCKIM  
DANIEL C. FRENCH

*Thirty-fifth annual report of the trustees of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, 1905.*

## BENJAMIN PARKE AVERY<sup>8</sup>

**B**ENJAMIN PARKE AVERY<sup>8</sup>, second son of Samuel Putnam Avery and Hannah Anne (Parke<sup>7</sup>) Avery, was born in New York November 11<sup>th</sup>, 1828. Married, November 27<sup>th</sup>, 1861, at San Francisco, Cal., Mary Ann Fuller, born July 13<sup>th</sup>, 1827. He died November 8<sup>th</sup>, 1875, in Peking, China. She died June 9<sup>th</sup>, 1913. There were no children.

The telegraphic announcement of Hon. B. P. Avery's death reached here yesterday via the Atlantic, but we refrained from stating the fact with the faint hope that the news might prove to be untrue. We were unwilling to believe that our friend had been called away, notwithstanding the known ravages of the disease which for years held him in its toils and caused him mental and bodily torture such as seldom falls to the lot of man. His geniality and patience enabled him to bear more than others, though his physical powers were never on a par with his master mind. Benjamin Parke Avery was born and reared in New York, and obtained the groundwork of his education in the public schools of that city. He was for a while engaged in printing and engraving in New York, but from the time of leaving school was a hard student. He was studious from the first and a regular visitor to the bookstores. In 1849, at the age of nineteen years, he sailed for San Francisco via Cape Horn, and upon his arrival here engaged in mining with indifferent success. He often said that some of the happiest moments of his life were spent in the mining camps of Nevada, Yuba, Trinity and Siskiyou, and many were the entertaining anecdotes he would relate of his mining experience. Nature never intended him for the hardships appertaining to placer mining in those days, and he wisely changed his pursuit and established a drug-store at North San Juan, Nevada County. Subsequently he established the *San Juan Press*, which under his administration became one of the best country papers of the state. The hearts of the people in this little camp warmed towards him, as was always the case in every community that was favored with his presence, and it was with sincere regret that they saw him leave for Marysville. In the latter city he started the *Marysville Appeal*, in connection with Noah Brooks, now of the *New York Times*, and the paper soon attracted attention for its ability and fairness. Afterwards he held the position of State Printer for two years,

having been elected by the Republicans. In 1873-4 he was the Legislative correspondent for the *Bulletin* and soon thereafter entered the editorial rooms of that journal, first performing the duties of the city editor and a few months later occupying a position as one of the leading editorial writers. It was in the latter capacity that he especially distinguished himself.

Although debarred from a collegiate course he possessed a knowledge of the classics such as seldom falls to the lot of graduates. In science, literature, and art he was remarkably well versed, and it was often said of him that he could take any topic of the day and treat it with singular ability and thoroughness and surprising dispatch. He appealed to the good sense and the honor of the public, in dealing with public questions, and won adherents for the right measures where others would have failed. He was eloquent, persuasive, candid. He was conscientious in thought and deed. He endeared himself to his associates by countless deeds of kindness and self-sacrifice. No one could come in contact with him without realizing his goodness of heart. We are saying nothing new to the people of California, for we know that his reputation as a man of sterling worth has reached every city, town, and hamlet, in the state. Year after year great bronzed, bearded miners dropped into the *Bulletin* editorial rooms to see their old friend "Ben Avery," as they were wont to call him, and he was proud of their friendship.

After nine years of hard work upon the *Bulletin* Mr. Avery retired on account of ill-health and took to the mountains. In January, 1874, he became editor of the *Overland Monthly Magazine*, a position which he held for six months, when he departed for China as United States Minister. His diplomatic services in China were of great value to the Government, and his record there, as elsewhere, was admirable in every respect. The honorable and useful career of Mr. Avery has had few parallels in this country. The pen that can do justice to the nobility of his character has never been made. But we who knew the good man gone will waft our benisons to his bier and cherish his memory. *Daily Stock Report*, San Francisco, Cal., December, 1875.

The intelligence that Hon. Benjamin P. Avery, American Minister to China, is dead, will cause sincere sorrow all over this coast. He was a man in whom the graces of a brilliant mind were adorned and heightened by a character absolutely pure. Many of us remember when his pen marked a new departure in California journalism, and when the thoughtful men of the coast asked, "Who is this writer, who can state truths without being offensive, and can charm those even who disagree with him by the beauty and purity of his diction?" There was nothing of dash or bluster in Mr. Avery. His greatest happiness was in doing his duty. The strength of his manhood was spent in trying to lift up the thoughts and keep warm the patriotism of his countrymen by daily counselling them in the right as he saw the right. Many a wanderer on

this coast is a better man because the words of Benjamin Avery reached his heart at the right time. We can estimate the lawyer's influence, or the doctor's, but no one can tell how much of good follows a life spent as were the best days of Mr. Avery. The most of us say things which in cooler moments or with a more extended experience we might wish had not been said. But Avery's life seemed rounded full from the first, leaving nothing to be unsaid of all his words, nothing to regret, if memory, as the shadowy angel drew near, reviewed before him the works of his past life. His career in California commenced as editor of a small interior paper. His abilities drew him up step by step until he controlled for many years the foremost journal of California. His final reward was his appointment as Minister to China — an appointment which the whole coast endorsed. While yet a young man he has been called away — summoned to that court where Love and Peace and Mercy are the ambassadors. There will gather around his memory thousands of sorrowing hearts, and the epitaph which the whole coast will join in writing for him will be: "Here lies one who was gifted without being proud; brave and strong and true without being aggressive; pure and good without being ostentatious. One whose highest dream was to do his duty; whose highest wish was to glorify his country and make happier his countrymen; who bore his life as though it were but a trust bestowed upon him to use for the welfare of his fellow men, and to be returned upon call." *Territorial Enterprise*, Virginia City, Nevada, December 1<sup>st</sup>, 1875.

## SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY<sup>9</sup>

**P**EDIGREE connection with Richard Park<sup>1</sup>, who came to Cambridge, Mass., in 1635.

1. Great-grandfather, Richard Park<sup>1</sup>, born in England, 1602. Died in Newton, Mass., 1665. Came over in the ship *Defence* and arrived at Boston, Mass., October 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1635. Great-grandmother, Margery (Crane?) Park, born in England, 1595. Died in Plymouth, Mass.

2. Great-grandfather, Thomas Park<sup>2</sup>, born in England, 1629. Died in Cambridge, Mass., August 11<sup>th</sup>, 1690. Great-grandmother, Abigail (Dix) Park, born in Watertown, Mass. Died in Cambridge, Mass., February 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1691.

3. Great-grandfather, John Park<sup>3</sup>, born in Cambridge, Mass., September 6<sup>th</sup>, 1656. Died in Cambridge, Mass., March 21<sup>st</sup>, 1718. Great-grandmother, Elizabeth (Miller) Park, born ——. Died ——.

4. Great-grandfather, Joseph Park<sup>4</sup>, born in Newton, Mass., March 12<sup>th</sup>, 1705. Died in Westerly, R. I., March 1<sup>st</sup>, 1777. Great-grandmother, Abigail (Greene) Park, born in Westerly, R. I., 1703. Died in Westerly, R. I., October 19<sup>th</sup>, 1772.

5. Great-grandfather, Benjamin Park<sup>5</sup>, born in Westerly, R. I., November 1<sup>st</sup>, 1735. Died at Bunker Hill (?) June 17<sup>th</sup>, 1775. Great-grandmother, Hannah Stanton (York) Park, born in Westerly, R. I., June 1<sup>st</sup>, 1739. Died December, 1800.

6. Great-grandfather, Benjamin Parke<sup>6</sup>, born in Charlestown, R. I., September 16<sup>th</sup>, 1765. Died in New York August 5<sup>th</sup>, 1807. Great-grandmother, Susanna Maria (Keens) Parke, born in New York December 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1776. Died in New York February 17<sup>th</sup>, 1807.

7. Grandfather, Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>7</sup>, born in New York, January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1797. Died in New York July 24<sup>th</sup>, 1832. Grandmother, Hannah Anne (Parke<sup>7</sup>), born in New York April 24<sup>th</sup>, 1804. Died in Jersey City, N. J., June 26<sup>th</sup>, 1888. *Avery Family*, p. 68.

8. Father, Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>8</sup>, born in New York March 17<sup>th</sup>, 1822. Died in New York August 11<sup>th</sup>, 1904. Mother, Mary Ann (Ogden) Avery, born in New York December 1<sup>st</sup>, 1825. Died in Hartford, Conn., April 29<sup>th</sup>, 1911.

9. Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>9</sup> was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., October 7<sup>th</sup>, 1847.





A SHORT NARRATION OF FACTS

*Concerning*

MR. RICHARD WARREN

*Mayflower Passenger*

1620

AND HIS FAMILY CONNECTIONS

WITH THOMAS LITTLE, 1630



## AUTHORITIES CITED

FOR the following records of the Richard Warren and Thomas Little families in America see:

- Avery Family Genealogy*, pp. 111, 112, 116, 117, 118, 122.  
*Bradford's History "Of Plimoth Plantation,"* pp. 532-537.  
*Cheever's The Journal of the Pilgrims at Plymouth*, pp. 27-42.  
*Davis' Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth*, pp. 99, 138, etc.  
*Freeman's History of Cape Cod*, Vol. I, p. 65.  
*Goodwin's Plymouth Republic*, pp. 34-68, etc.  
*Haxton's Signers of the Mayflower Compact*, Vol. I, p. 21.  
*Mayflower Descendants*, Vols. II, III, IV, XV.  
*Morton's New England's Memorial*, 1826, pp. 38-44, 135.  
*Plymouth Colony Records*, Vol. I, pp. 18-54, etc.  
*Plymouth Colony Wills*, Vol. III, p. 40.  
*Plymouth Deeds*, Vol. II, p. 12.  
*Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts*, p. 288.  
*Richards' History of Marshfield, Massachusetts*, Vol. II, p. 76.  
*Roebeling's Richard Warren of the Mayflower*, p. 6.  
*Russell's Guide to Plymouth*, pp. 46, 131, 138, 249.  
*Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of New England*.  
*Thomas' Memorials of Marshfield, Massachusetts*.  
*Vital Records of Scituate, Massachusetts*, Vol. I, pp. 239, 240.



## THE MAYFLOWER PILGRIMS

**H**ISTORY states that Cape Cod, Mass., was discovered by Bartholomew Gosnold, an intrepid mariner from the west of England, who sailed from Falmouth in Cornwall on the 26<sup>th</sup> of March, 1602, in a small barque, the *Concord*, with thirty-two men, for the coast known at that time as North Virginia. Instead of proceeding as was usual, by way of the Canaries and West Indies, he kept as far north as the winds would permit, and was, for aught that appears to the contrary, the first Englishman who came in a direct course to this part of the American Continent.

In fact, it is not certain that any European had ever been here before. Bancroft confidently asserts that Cape Cod was the "first spot in New England ever trod by Englishmen." On the 14<sup>th</sup> of May, Gosnold made land and the next day found himself "embayed with a mighty headland, which at first appeared like an island by reason of the large sound that lay between it and the main."

Near this Cape, "within a league of the land, he came to anchor, in fifteen fathoms," and his crew took a quantity of cod-fish, from which circumstance he named the land *Cape Cod*.

This part of the country is next brought to public notice as the first landing place of the pilgrims, who sailed from Plymouth, England, September 6<sup>th</sup>, 1620, in the *Mayflower*, commanded by Captain Jones, and arrived in Cape Cod harbor November 11<sup>th</sup>, 1620 (old style).

It is said that the first act of the Pilgrims after their arrival was to "fall on their knees and offer thanksgiving to God, who brought them safe, and delivered them from so many perils." After solemnly invoking the throne of Grace, they next proposed

that all the males that were of age should subscribe to a written compact, which was probably the first instrument the world ever saw, recognizing true republican principles, and entrusting all powers in the hands of the majority, thus laying the foundations of American liberty.

### THE COMPACT

In the name of God, amen. We whose names are underwritten, the loyal subjects of our dread sovereign, King James, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, defender of the faith, etc., having undertaken for the glory of God, and advancement of the Christian faith, and honor of our King and country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia, do by these presents, solemnly and mutually, in the presence of God and of one another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil body politic, for our better ordering and preservation and furtherance of the ends aforesaid; and by virtue hereof, do enact, constitute, and frame such just and equal laws, ordinances, acts, constitutions, and offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the general good of the colony, unto which we promise all due submission and obedience.

In witness whereof, we have hereunder subscribed our names, at Cape Cod, the 11<sup>th</sup> day of November, in the year of the reign of our sovereign lord, King James of England, France, and Ireland, the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth, Anno Domini, 1620.

### THE SIGNERS

		Number in family			Number in family
1	Mr. John Carver*	8	15	<i>Edward Tilley*</i>	4
2	Mr. William Bradford*	2	16	<i>John Tilley</i>	3
3	Mr. Edward Winslow*	5	17	Francis Cooke	2
4	Mr. William Brewster*	6	18	<i>Thomas Rogers</i>	2
5	Mr. Isaac Allerton*	6	19	<i>Thomas Tinker*</i>	3
6	Capt. Miles Standish*	2	20	<i>John Ridgdale*</i>	2
7	John Alden	1	21	<i>Edward Fuller*</i>	3
8	Mr. Samuel Fuller	2	22	<i>John Turner</i>	3
9	<i>Mr. Christopher Martin*</i>	4	23	Francis Eaton*	3
10	<i>Mr. William Mullins*</i>	5	24	<i>James Chilton*</i>	3
11	<i>Mr. William White*</i>	5	25	<i>John Crackston</i>	2
12	Mr. Richard Warren	1	26	John Billington*	4
13	John Howland		27	<i>Moses Fletcher</i>	1
14	Mr. Stephen Hopkins*	8	28	<i>John Goodman</i>	1

		Number in family			Number in family
29	<i>Degory Priest</i> . . . . .	I	36	<i>Richard Clarke</i> . . . . .	I
30	Thomas Williams . . . . .	I	37	Richard Gardiner . . . . .	I
31	Gilbert Winslow . . . . .	I	38	<i>John Allerton</i> . . . . .	I
32	<i>Edmund Margeson</i> . . . . .	I	39	<i>Thomas English</i> . . . . .	I
33	Peter Brown . . . . .	I	40	Edward Dotey . . . . .	
34	<i>Richard Butteridge</i> . . . . .	I	41	Edward Leister . . . . .	
35	George Soule . . . . .				

Those marked \* brought their wives; those in *italics* were in their graves before the end of March. Of the one hundred and one English settlers, were twenty females accompanying their husbands, and forty-two children and servants. *Freeman's History of Cape Cod*, Vol. I., p. 65.

## RICHARD WARREN<sup>1</sup>

**R**ICHARD WARREN<sup>1</sup>, of Greenwich County, Kent, England, sailed from Plymouth in the *Mayflower*, September 6<sup>th</sup>, 1620, and arrived in Cape Cod harbor November 11<sup>th</sup> (old style). His wife Elizabeth arrived in the *Ann*,\* late in July, 1623, with her five daughters: Mary<sup>2</sup>, Ann<sup>2</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, and Abigail<sup>2</sup>.

Mr. Richard Warren; but his wife and children were left behind and came afterwards. Mr. Richard Warren lived some 4 or 5 years and had his wife over to him, by whom he had 2 sons, before dyed, and one of them is maryed and hath 2 children, so his increase is 4.

But he had 5 daughters more come over with his wife, who are all married and living and have many children. *Bradford's History of Plimoth Plantations*.

Richard Warren was from London and joined the Leyden Pilgrims in July, 1620, at Southampton, where the *Mayflower* and the *Speedwell* first set sail for America. He was married in England, before 1611, to Elizabeth ——? whose maiden name is unknown and had by her five daughters: Mary, Anna, Sarah, Elizabeth and Abigail, who were left in England and came to Plymouth, with their mother, in 1623.

Nothing is known of his life before he joined the Pilgrims on the *Mayflower* and there are very few references to him in the *Plymouth Colony Records*, or the works of contemporary writers, doubtless owing to his early death in 1628.

It will be seen, by referring to the "Compact," that Richard Warren was one of the *eleven* designated by Bradford, by the title of "Mr.," of the forty-one signers.

Wednesday, November 15<sup>th</sup>, "sixteen men were sent out with every man his musket, sword, and corselet, under the command of Captain Miles Standish to explore the country."

After wandering about the land for several days, discovering the Indians, finding corn and fresh water, they returned to their vessel. They made other explorations, but not deeming the place good to settle

\* "This vessel (*Ann*) of 146 tons, arrived late in July and brought about 96 passengers."



in, they sailed to Plymouth, landing there December 20<sup>th</sup>, 1620, and began a settlement. *Avery Genealogy*, pp. 111-118.

The Journal of the Pilgrims says: "Richard Warren was one of the three from London, and one of the ten principal men, who, with Captain Standish, two mates, one gunner and three Saylers, set out in the *shallop*,\* 6<sup>th</sup> December, 1620, on their final trip of discovery, and who *first* landed on the Rock, in Plymouth.

"There were seven children, five daughters coming from England with their mother, and two sons, born in Plymouth, Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, and Joseph<sup>2</sup>. The five daughters married respectively, Bartlett, Little, Cook, Church, and Osborne." *Morton's New England Memorial*, 1826.

"Richard Warren stands at the head of the 9<sup>th</sup> share in the division of cattle in 1627. His location of lands was near the Eel river, and the farm is still possessed by his descendants." Prince in his Chronology says: "1628, this year dies Mr. Richard Warren, a useful instrument and bore a deep share in the difficulties attending the first settlement of New Plymouth."

*Plymouth Colony Record* says: "Mistress Elizabeth Warren, an aged widdow, aged above 90 years, deceased on the second day of October, 1673, whoe haveing lived a Godly life, came to her grave as a shoke of corn fully ripe."

#### CHILDREN

I Mary<sup>2</sup>, married, 1628, Robert Bartlett, born in England, 1603, who came in the *Ann*, July, 1623. They had two sons and six daughters. He was one of the first purchasers of Dartmouth, and died, 1676, aged seventy-three.

II Ann<sup>2</sup>,† married, 19<sup>th</sup> April, 1633, Thomas Little<sup>1</sup>, who came from England to Plymouth in 1630. He was a lawyer, and his coat of arms is still preserved at the old homestead, in the house of Luther Little at Sea View, Mass., formerly known as Littletown. *See forward*.

III Sarah<sup>2</sup>, married, March 28<sup>th</sup>, 1634, John Cooke, son of Francis and Esther Cooke, who came with his father in the *Mayflower*, 1620, was old enough to be taxed in 1636, as high as his father and had four children living in 1650. He was ten times a deputy from Plymouth and many times a deacon. Removed and was minister of Dartmouth, 1676, of which he was one of the first purchasers and representative in 1673. He was living, 1694, the oldest survivor, perhaps, of the male passengers in the *Mayflower*.

\* "A sloop rigged craft of twelve to fifteen tons, which they had brought between decks, having been obliged to take her partly to pieces for storage." *Pilgrim Republic*.

† Plymouth Colony Wills, III, 1, 40.

IV Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, married, 1636, Richard Church, born 1608, came over in 1630, admitted a freeman of Plymouth Colony, October 4<sup>th</sup>, 1632. He was a carpenter, and one of the designers and builders of the first regular church edifice at Plymouth. To them in 1639 a little Benjamin was born, who became a colonel and was famous in the Indian wars. In 1642 the court employed him to make a gun carriage for the fort. He was made a local magistrate and represented his town in the Plymouth legislature. In 1649 he sold some land at Eel River to Robert Bartlett (his brother-in-law) for £25, and took for £8. 10. 0. a red ox called "Mouse." He died in Dedham, December, 1668. She died in Hingham, 4<sup>th</sup> March, 1670.

V Abigail<sup>2</sup>, married, 1639, Anthony Snow, of Plymouth, 1638, in Marshfield, 1643. He was representative, after 1656, for twenty years. They had five children.

VI Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, married, November 19<sup>th</sup>, 1645, Sarah Walker, who was the granddaughter of Jane Collier,\* but it is not known who were her parents. He died at Plymouth, 1667, between July 16<sup>th</sup> and October 21<sup>st</sup>. She died in 1700.

VII Joseph<sup>2</sup>, married, 1651, Priscilla Faunce, daughter of John and Patience (Morton) Faunce, and sister of the famous elder, Thomas Faunce.

General James Warren, who at the death of General Joseph Warren, at Bunker Hill, succeeded him as President of the Congress of the Province, was the Pilgrim's great-great-grandson.

*Goodwin's Pilgrim Republic,  
Savage's Genealogical Dictionary,  
Mayflower Descendants.*

\* See Richard Park<sup>1</sup>, page 91.



#### LITTLE COAT OF ARMS

Photographed, 1919, from the original painting now owned by Luther Little of Sea View, Mass. This place was formerly known as Littletown, a part of Marshfield, and is seventeen miles from Plymouth. Mr. Little is a direct descendant of Thomas Little who came to Plymouth in 1630.



## THOMAS LITTLE<sup>1</sup>

THOMAS LITTLE<sup>1</sup> was born in England, and according to many writers arrived here in 1630, but it is not positively known when, or on what ship he came. The earliest date in the Plymouth records is January 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1632/3, when he was taxed. He married, April 19<sup>th</sup>, 1633, Ann, born in England about 1612, daughter of Richard Warren<sup>1</sup> (the *Mayflower* passenger) and Elizabeth Warren. He bought a shallop in 1633, was enrolled for military service in August, 1643, at Plymouth, as was every other male in the Colony between 16 and 60, on that date.

At Plymouth there is record of a deed made by "Thomas Little sometimes inhabitant of the Towne of Plym:" and joined in by "Ann the wife of the said Thomas Little," dated 2<sup>nd</sup> August, 1652, in which they sell to Richard Foster "All that his house and land lying and being at the Eelriver in the Township of Plymouth aforesaid whereon the said Thomas Little formerly lived" with "all that his lott or share of Land which he had with his wife being twenty acres bee it more or less being bounded on the one Side with the Land of Robert Bartlett" (who came in the *Ann*, July, 1623, and married, 1628, Mary Warren<sup>2</sup>, daughter of Richard Warren<sup>1</sup>) "and on the other Side with the Lands of Joseph Warren the north end abutting upon the Eelriver aforesaid." He evidently had removed to Marshfield before August 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1652, from the phraseology of the deed.

The illustration facing the first page of the issue (January, 1913, *Mayflower Descendants*, Vol. XV, p. 23) reproduces portions of two documents now in the "Scrap Book," in the Registry of Deeds at Plymouth. The oldest paper is signed by Thomas Little and William Pearse as witnesses, and is a bond for £100, Sterling, dated November 8<sup>th</sup>, 1657/8. The second paper is a

bond for £80, dated January 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1666, and signed Thomas Little, as witness.

Thomas Little was buried at Marshfield, March 12<sup>th</sup>, 1671/2. His widow died *after* February 19<sup>th</sup>, 1675/6.

#### CHILDREN

- I Abigail<sup>2</sup>, married Josiah Keene.
- II Ruth<sup>2</sup>, died after February 19<sup>th</sup>, 1675/6.
- III Hannah<sup>2</sup>, married, January 15<sup>th</sup> or 25<sup>th</sup>, 1661, Stephen Tilden. She died May 13<sup>th</sup>, 1710.
- IV Patience<sup>2</sup>, born about 1639. Married, November 11<sup>th</sup>, 1657, Joseph Jones. She died October 25<sup>th</sup>, 1723, at Hingham.
- V Mercy<sup>2</sup>, married the last of November, 1666, John Sawyer. She was buried February 10<sup>th</sup>, 1693.
- VI Isaac<sup>2</sup>, born about 1646. Married in 1674, or earlier, Bethiah Thomas. He died, November 24<sup>th</sup>, 1699, at Marshfield. She died, September 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1718, at same place.
- VII Ephraim<sup>2</sup>, born May 17<sup>th</sup>, 1650, at Plymouth. Married, November 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1672, Mary, daughter of Samuel Sturtevant, of Plymouth. He died at Scituate, November 24<sup>th</sup>, 1717. She died, same place, February 10<sup>th</sup>, 1717/18. They had nine children. *See forward.*
- VIII Thomas<sup>2</sup>,\* killed, March 26<sup>th</sup>, 1676, at Rehoboth, in fight with Indians. He did not marry.
- IX Samuel<sup>2</sup>, born about 1657. Married, May 18<sup>th</sup>, 1682, Sarah Gray, born at Plymouth, August 12<sup>th</sup>, 1659. He died at Bristol, R. I. (then in Massachusetts), January 16<sup>th</sup>, 1707/8. She died, same place, February 14<sup>th</sup>, 1736/7.

\* He was younger than his brother Ephraim, but was of age when he made his will. He was therefore born between 1651 and 1655. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Little and his brother Samuel were called "my two younger sonnes" in their father's will.

## EPHRAIM LITTLE<sup>2</sup>

EPHRAIM LITTLE<sup>2</sup>, seventh child of Thomas Little<sup>1</sup>, and Ann, daughter of Richard Warren<sup>1</sup> (*Mayflower* passenger), and Elizabeth Warren, was born at Plymouth May 17<sup>th</sup>, 1650. Married, November 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1672, Mary, daughter of Samuel Sturtevant, of Plymouth. He died at Scituate, November 24<sup>th</sup>, 1717. She died, same place, February 10<sup>th</sup>, 1717.

The will of "Mr. Ephraim Little, Late of Marshfield who deceased at Scituate November the Twenty fourth 1717," is recorded in Vol. 4 of Wills, Registry of Probate, Plymouth, pp. 113-116, and is dated 7<sup>th</sup> March, 1715, proved 24<sup>th</sup> December, 1717. He mentions: "My beloved wife Mary Little," "My daughter Mercy Otis," "My daughter Ruth Avery," "Ephraim my eldest son" (to him real estate and a negro boy), "My son David . . . a Cane with a Silver Head."

### CHILDREN

I Anna<sup>3</sup>, born August 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1673. Married, at Boston, July 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1694, Thomas Gray (half-brother of her uncle Samuel Little's wife). She died at Little Compton, Mass. (now in Rhode Island), October 16<sup>th</sup>, 1706. He died, same place, November 5<sup>th</sup>, 1721.

II ———<sup>3</sup>, an unnamed daughter, buried at Marshfield, June 14<sup>th</sup>, 1675.

III Ephraim<sup>3</sup>, born September 27<sup>th</sup>, 1676. Married, November 29<sup>th</sup>, 1698,\* at Plymouth, Sarah Clarke. He died, November 24<sup>th</sup>, 1723, at Plymouth.

"In 1699, after two years probation, he was ordained pastor of the First church, Plymouth (built by Richard Church who married Elizabeth Warren<sup>2</sup>), and continued in the Ministry until his death, November 24<sup>th</sup>, 1723." *Pilgrim Republic*, pp. 34-596.

"Here lyes buried the body of the Rev. Mr. Ephraim Little, Pastor of the Church of Christ at Plymouth, aged 47 years 2 mos and 6 D. Deceased Nov ye 24<sup>th</sup>, 1723 " *Epitaphs from Burial Hill, Plymouth, Mass.*, p. 12.

\* See illustration of leather trunk, marked 1698 E. L., the year he was married.

The will of Rev. Ephraim Little appears in Vol. 4, Plymouth Wills, pp. 432-434. It is dated 18<sup>th</sup> February, 1712-13, proved 30<sup>th</sup> April, 1724. He leaves all to his wife "Sarah." One item in the inventory is, "one Quarter Part of ye Sloop High Pine."

IV Mercy<sup>3</sup>, born February 26<sup>th</sup>, 1678. Married Job Otis (son of John), born at Scituate, March 20<sup>th</sup>, 1677. She died at Scituate in 1755. He died, same place, 1758.

V David<sup>3</sup>, born at Marshfield, March 18<sup>th</sup>, 1680/1. Married, first, at Little Compton, December 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1703, Elizabeth Southworth, born September 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1686, and died at Scituate April 10<sup>th</sup>, 1743. Married, second, October 21<sup>st</sup>, 1746, Abigail Bailey, who died at Scituate February 5<sup>th</sup>, 1775, aged 75 years, 9 months. He died at Scituate, February 9<sup>th</sup>, 1779.

VI John<sup>3</sup>, born at Marshfield, March 18<sup>th</sup>, 1682/3. Married at Little Compton, April 8<sup>th</sup>, 1708, Constant Fobes, born June 29<sup>th</sup>, 1686, new style. She died at Marshfield June 29<sup>th</sup>, 1771. He died, same place, February 26<sup>th</sup>, 1767.

In Vol. 19, page 464, appears the inventory dated 28<sup>th</sup> April, 1767, of "John Little Esq., re late of Marshfield," the amount of his estate being £4345. 15. 10., one item being, "To side arms 4. 0. 0." The will and inventory of his wife, "Mrs. Constant Little Late of Marshfield deceased," dated 18<sup>th</sup> November, 1767, proved 6 August, 1777, is given in Vol. 21, pp. 196-7. She speaks of herself as "Constant Little of Marshfield in the County of Plymouth Widdow," gives 6 shillings to each of her "six sons, Fobes Little, John Little, Ephraim Little, Thomas Little, William Little and Lemuel Little," and gives the rest of her estate to "my son Abijah White and my daughter Ann White his wife and to my son Tobias Oakman and my daughter Ruth Oakman his wife."

VII Mary<sup>3</sup>, born July 7<sup>th</sup>, 1685, died October 18<sup>th</sup>, 1685.

VIII Ruth<sup>3</sup>, born November 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1686. Married, November 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1710, Rev. John Avery<sup>8</sup>, born Dedham, Mass., February 4<sup>th</sup>, 1685/6. She died at Truro, Mass., October 1<sup>st</sup>, 1732. He died, same place, April 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1754. They had ten children. *See forward.*

IX Barnabas<sup>3</sup>, born February 8<sup>th</sup>, 1691/2. Died February 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1691/2.



## RUTH LITTLE<sup>3</sup>

**R**UTH LITTLE<sup>3</sup> was the eighth child of Ephraim Little<sup>3</sup>, and Mary (Sturtevant) Little, and great-granddaughter of Mr. Richard Warren<sup>1</sup> (*Mayflower* passenger); also sister of Ephraim Little<sup>3</sup>, pastor of the Church of Christ at Plymouth. She was born at Marshfield, Mass., November 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1686. Married, November 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1710, the Rev. John Avery<sup>6,\*</sup> of North Truro, Mass. He was born at Dedham, Mass., February 4<sup>th</sup>, 1685/6, died at North Truro April 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1754. She died, same place, October 1<sup>st</sup>, 1732. They had ten children. *Avery Family*, pp. 26-27.

\* "The Rev. John Avery<sup>8</sup> was ordained November 1<sup>st</sup>, 1711, as pastor of the First Church in Truro.

"The charge was given by the Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Stone, of Harwich, Mass., and the right hand of fellowship by the Rev. Ephraim Little<sup>3</sup>, of Plymouth, Mass. (brother-in-law to Mr. Avery)." *Avery Genealogy*, pp. 116-117.

"There are now, 1919, in the Christian Union Church, North Truro, two pewter plates, thirteen inches in diameter, stamped W. Ellwood, London, and two pewter tankards: on the handles of which is inscribed, Ruth Avery to Truro Ch<sup>h</sup> 1721." Also two cups, of solid silver, inscribed, "This belongs to ye church in Truro, 1730." *Avery Genealogy*, p. 122. *Avery Family*, p. 35.

## SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY<sup>10</sup>

**P**EDIGREE connection with Richard Warren<sup>1</sup>, who came from England in the *Mayflower*, November 11<sup>th</sup>, 1620 (Old Style), and Thomas Little, who arrived in 1630.

1. Richard Warren<sup>1</sup>, born in England (?) died in Plymouth, Mass., 1628. Elizabeth (?) Warren, born (?) England, died in Plymouth, Mass., October 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1673, "aged above 90 years."

2. Great-grandfather, Thomas Little<sup>1</sup>, born (?) England, came to America in 1630, "buried at Marshfield, Mass., March 12<sup>th</sup>, 1671/2." Great-grandmother, Ann (Warren<sup>2</sup>) Little, born in England, 1612 (?). Died in Plymouth, Mass., February 19<sup>th</sup>, 1675/6.

3. Great-grandfather, Ephraim Little<sup>2</sup>, born in Plymouth, Mass., May 17<sup>th</sup>, 1650, died in Scituate, Mass., November 24<sup>th</sup>, 1717. Great-grandmother, Mary (Sturtevant) Little, born (?), died in Scituate, Mass., February 10<sup>th</sup>, 1717.

4. Great-grandfather, John Avery<sup>6</sup>, born in Dedham, Mass., February 4<sup>th</sup>, 1685/6, died in Truro, Mass., April 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1754. *Avery Family*, p. 26. Great-grandmother, Ruth (Little<sup>3</sup>) Avery, born in Marshfield, Mass., November 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1686, died in Truro, Mass., October 1<sup>st</sup>, 1732.

5. Great-grandfather, Ephraim Avery<sup>7</sup>, born in Truro, Mass., April 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1713, died in Brooklyn, Conn., October 20<sup>th</sup>, 1754. Great-grandmother, Deborah (Lothrop) Avery, born in Pomfret, Conn., January 9<sup>th</sup>, 1716/7, died in Highlands, N. Y., October 4<sup>th</sup>, 1777.

6. Great-grandfather, Ephraim Avery<sup>8</sup>, born in Brooklyn, Conn., April 13<sup>th</sup>, 1741, died in Rye, N. Y., November 5<sup>th</sup>, 1776. Great-grandmother, Hannah (Platt) Avery, born 1737, died in Rye, N. Y., May 13<sup>th</sup>, 1776.

7. Great-grandfather, John William Avery<sup>9</sup>, born in Rye, N. Y., May 24<sup>th</sup>, 1767, died in New York, 1799. Great-grandmother, Sarah (Fairchild) Avery, born in Stratford, Conn., February 28<sup>th</sup>, 1773, died in New York, May 6<sup>th</sup>, 1837. *Fairchild Family*, p. 80.

8. Grandfather, Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>10</sup>, born in New York, January 1<sup>st</sup>, 1797, died in New York, July 24<sup>th</sup>, 1832. Great-grandmother, Hannah Anne (Parke) Avery, born in New York, April 24<sup>th</sup>, 1804, died in Jersey City, N. J., June 26<sup>th</sup>, 1888. *Park Family*, p. 107.

9. Father, Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>11</sup>, born in New York, March 17<sup>th</sup>,

1822, died in New York, August 11<sup>th</sup>, 1904. Mother, Mary Ann (Ogden) Avery, born in New York, December 1<sup>st</sup>, 1825, died in Hartford, Conn., April 29<sup>th</sup>, 1911.

10. Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>12</sup>, eldest son of Samuel Putnam Avery<sup>11</sup> and Mary Ann (Ogden) Avery, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., October 7<sup>th</sup>, 1847.



# INDEX

## AVERY FAMILY

- Achincloss, Mary R. F., 40  
 Adams, Edward D., 66  
     Herbert 66  
     William, 23  
 Addington, Isa, 31  
 Alden, Ebenezer, 18  
 Alexander, John W., 66  
 Alleyn, Edward, 16  
 Anderson, A. A., 66  
     Edwin H., 66  
 Andrews, William L., 64, 66  
 Angier, Samuel, 37  
 Arden, Agnes, 3  
     Robert, 3  
 Ascot, Margery, 4  
 Atkins, Nathaniel, 34  
 Austen, John, 5  
 Austin, Francis, 20  
 Avery, Abigail, 24, 27, 29  
     Alderman, 2, 6  
     Allen, 6  
     Andrew, 8  
     Ann, 27  
     Anna Cushman, 26  
     Annah, 6  
     Barsheba, 6  
     Benjamin, 6  
     Benjamin Parke, 50, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61  
     Catharine, 6  
     Charles R., 50  
     Christian, 6  
     Deborah, 41  
     Deborah Lothrop, 26, 40, 43, 46, 52, 67  
     Deborah Putnam, 46  
     Dorothy, 14  
     Dudley, 2, 6  
     Ebenezer, 14  
     Elisha, 40  
     Elisha Lothrop, 46, 48  
     Elizabeth 3, 24, 26, 29, 40  
     Elizabeth Draper, 46  
     Elizabeth Lane, 14, 24, 26, 52, 67  
     Ellen Walters, 51  
     Emma Parke, 51  
     Ephraim, 26, 27, 28, 38, 39, 40, 41,  
         42, 43, 45, 46, 47, 48, 52, 55, 67  
 Avery, Eunice Putnam, 40  
     Fanny Falconer, 51, 57, 62  
     Frances, 2, 6, 7, 67  
     Giles, 6  
     Grace, xvii, xviii  
     Hannah, 14  
     Hannah Anne Parke, 48, 50, 51, 58,  
         68  
     Hannah Platt, 40, 46, 48, 52, 67  
     Hannah Stanton, 50  
     Henry, 2  
     Henry Ogden, 51, 55, 56, 63, 64, 65  
     Hester, 6  
     Isoult Barry, 3  
     Jacob, 2, 5, 6  
     Jane, 6  
     Jane Greenough, xi  
     Jane Gunning, 48  
     Jane Thatcher, 27  
     Jerusha, xvii  
     Joane, 2, 3, 6, 8  
     Joanne, 6, 67  
     Job, 27, 28, 29, 38, 39  
     Johan, 3  
     Johane, 3  
     John, xviii, 2, 3, 6, 24, 26, 27, 28, 29,  
         31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40,  
         41, 43, 52, 67  
     John Smith, 39  
     John William, 46, 48, 50, 52, 67  
     Jonathan, 14, 20, 22, 23, 24  
     Joseph, xviii, 6  
     Joseph Platt, 46  
     Katharine, 6  
     Lady Elizabeth, 3  
     Lydia Healy, 24  
     Margaret, 4, 13, 17, 18, 19, 24, 67  
     Margaret Stafford, 4  
     Maria Tappin, 19  
     Maria Woodmansey, 19  
     Mary, 13, 21, 22, 27, 28  
     Mary Ann Fuller, 50, 58, 59  
     Mary Ann Ogden, 50, 51, 57, 62, 63,  
         68  
     Mary Deming, 26, 28  
     Mary Henrietta, 51

- Avery, Mary Lane, 13  
   Mary Rebecca H., 24, 50  
   Mary Roach Fillis, 40  
   Mary Rotch, 26, 27, 28  
   Michael, 3, 24  
   Mirabella, 6  
   Prudence Champion, 1, 2, 5  
   Rachael, 14  
   Richard, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6  
   Robert, xviii, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 13, 14, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 28, 52, 67  
   Ruth, 24, 26, 28, 33, 35, 36, 40, 41, 67  
   Ruth Knowles, 26  
   Ruth Little, 24, 26, 37, 40, 52, 67  
   Ruth Smith, 40  
   Samuel, 2, 6, 40  
   Samuel Putnam, xvii, xviii, 1, 45, 48, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 62, 63, 66, 67, 68  
   Sarah, 6  
   Sarah Coit, 48  
   Sarah Elizabeth, 48  
   Sarah Fairchild, 46, 48, 50, 52, 67  
   Septimus, 26, 40, 42, 43  
   Stephen, 50  
   Susan Jane, 50  
   Sybil, 14  
   Sybil Sparhawk, 14  
   Thomas, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 67  
   Thomasine, 3  
   Timothy, 29  
   Walter, 3  
   Walter Titus, 1, 4, 6, 13, 39  
   William, xvii, xviii, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 13, 14, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 24, 50, 51, 52, 58, 63, 67  
  
 Baker, Deborah Avery, 41  
   Joseph, 41  
 Barritt, Hannah Avery, 46  
   Stephen, 46  
 Barry, Isoult, 3  
   John, 3  
 Battelle, Thomas, 20  
 Baylie, Sarah, 29  
 Bearstoe, William, 20  
 Bickford, Jeremiah, 34  
 Bigelow, John, 57  
 Bingham, Jerusha Avery, xvii  
   Lucy Avery, xvii  
 Bishop, Ruth Parker, 28, 29  
 Bloor, A. J., 65  
 Boulders, Ann, 8  
   Giles, 8  
 Boyce, Sarah, 24  
 Breed, Nathaniel, 29  
 Brenner, V. D., 66  
 Brewster, John, 41  
   Ruth Avery, 41  
  
 Bridgman, Thomas, 19  
 Briggs, Mr., 65  
 Brown, Isaac, 46  
 Bugbee, John, 39  
 Bullard, Elizabeth Avery, 24  
   William, 14, 24  
 Burch, Elizabeth, 48  
 Burgoyne, General, 45  
 Burns, H. J., 59  
 Butler, Nicholas M., 66  
  
 Cabot, Mr., 41  
 Cady, Jonathan, 41  
 Cantus, George, 59  
 Carter, J. G. Avery, xi  
 Castle, F. A., 57  
 Champion, John, 1, 2, 5, 6  
   Prudence, 1, 2, 5  
   Thomas, 8  
 Chickering, Francis, 20  
 Chickery, Henery, 20  
 Church, Elizabeth Avery, 46  
   Mr., 46  
 Clark, John, 31  
 Cleary, Robert, 59  
 Cleveland, Joseph, 41  
 Clinton, Governor, 45  
 Cobb, Henry, 41  
 Coey, Jarvis, 59  
 Coit, David, 48  
   Mr., 41  
   Sarah, 48  
 Colden, Cadwallader, 46  
 Conant, Edward Davis, xviii  
 Conklin, Katharine, 50, 51, 57  
 Cook, Charles T., 57  
 Cooke, Robert Grier, 66  
 Cornell, Charles R., 50  
   Hannah Avery, 50  
 Crow, Deborah, 40, 52  
 Cunningham, John S., 59  
 Cushman, Anna, 26  
  
 Danforth, Mr., 37  
 Deane, W. R., 14  
 De Forest, Robert W., 66  
 Deming, Mary, 26  
 De Peyster, Frederic J., 64  
 Devotion, Ebenezer, 42  
 Dexter, Mr., 46  
 Dielman, Frederick, 66  
 Digbye, Lord, 6  
 Dodge, William E., 57  
 Dow, Arthur W., 66  
 Drake, Alexander W., 66  
 Draper, Elizabeth Avery, 26, 28  
   John, 26, 42  
 Dudley, J., 31  
 Dummer, Joseph, xviii

- Dupignac, Ebenezer R., 48  
     Sarah Avery, 48  
 Dwight, Michael, 24, 25  
     Rachel Avery, 24  
     Timothy, 20  
 Dyar, Benjamin, 14, 22  
     Hannah Avery, 14  
  
 Eldred, Neighbor, 28  
 Eldredg, Samuel, 29  
 Eliot, Jacob, 39  
 Ellwood, W., 35  
  
 Fackenthal, Frank D., 66  
 Fairchild, Elizabeth Burch, 48  
     John, 48  
     Samuel W., 66  
     Sarah, 46, 48, 50, 52, 67  
     — Seabrooke, 48  
     Thomas, 48  
 Fayerbanke, John, 20  
     Jonathan, 20  
 Fearin, Samuel, 23  
 Fillis, Mary Roach, 40  
 Fisher, Daniel, 18, 21  
     Cornelius, 21  
 Foster, John, 19  
     Thomas, 21  
 Fox, William H., 66  
 Freeman, Constant, 33  
     John, 26  
     Mercy, 26  
 Friedlander, I., 59  
 Fuller, Ensign, 18  
     Mary Ann, 50, 58  
 Fullwood, Avery, 3  
     John, 3  
  
 Gardiner, Deborah Avery, 43  
     John, 43  
 Garland, J. A., 57  
 Garys, Arthur, 21  
 Gilbert, Cass, 66  
 Goetze, Frederick A., 66  
 Granniss, George W., 59  
 Grant, President, 57  
 Graves, Sybil Avery, 14  
     Thomas, 14  
 Gray, Mr., 58  
 Gunning, Jane, 48  
  
 Haverfield, William, xviii, 23  
 Hains, Mr., 47  
 Halsey, F. R., 66  
 Hamilton, Rev. Dr., 59  
 Hamlin, A. D. F., 66  
 Hapgood, E. T., 65  
 Havemeyer, H. O., 57  
 Hawkes, McDougall, 66  
  
 Healy, A. Augustus, 66  
     Lydia, 24  
 Heath, widow, 21  
 Herring, Thomas, 20  
 Hewlett, J. Monroe, 66  
 Hibbert, Robert, 6  
 Hicks, Frederick C., 66  
 Higgs, John, xviii, 23  
 Hinchman, Bishop, 46  
 Hoffman, Ogden, 59  
 Holcombe, Mr., 59  
 Howland, Grace Avery, xvii  
 Hunt, Richard M., 63  
 Huntington, Archer M., 66  
  
 Ingles, Mr., 47  
 Irelande, Roger, 7  
  
 Keens, Susanna M., 48, 50  
 Kennedy, Edward G., 66  
     John Stewart, 57  
 Keppel, Frederick P., 66  
 King Charles, 6  
 King George, 38  
     Grace Avery, xviii  
     Lucy Avery B., xvii  
 Knowles, Mercy Freeman, 26  
     Ruth, 26  
     Samuel, 26  
 Kunz, George F., 66  
  
 Lamb, F. S., 65  
 Lane, Elizabeth, 14, 24, 26, 52, 67  
     Job, 24, 52  
     Mary, 13  
     Samuel, 23  
     Sarah Boyce, 24, 52  
 Littell, President, 64  
 Little, Ann Warren, 52  
     Ephraim, 26, 33, 52  
     Mary Sturtevant, 26, 52  
     Ruth, 24, 26, 37, 52, 67  
     Thomas, 52  
 Littlefield, George E., 19  
 Lord, Austin W., 66  
 Lothrop, Abigail Avery, 27, 29  
     Deborah, 26, 40, 43, 46, 52, 67  
     Deborah Crow, 40, 52  
     Elisha, 27  
     Joshua, 43  
     Samuel, 40, 52  
 Low, Frederick F., 59  
 Lucas, Frederick A., 66  
 Lyon, H. W., 58  
  
 Macaulay, Thomas B., iv  
 Maguire, Joseph, 59  
 Mansfield, Howard, 66  
 Marquand, H. G., 57

- McMenomy, John H., 59  
 Metcalf, Joseph, 33  
 Mulford, Thomas, 32, 33  
  
 Norwell, Samuel, 21  
  
 Oettinger, S., 57  
 Ogden, Henry Aaron, 50, 51, 57  
     Katharine Conklin, 50, 51, 57  
     Mary Ann, 50, 51, 57, 62, 63, 68  
 Onion, Benjamin, 25  
 Orton, R. H., 59  
  
 Paine, Barnabas, 27  
     Moses, 29  
     Thomas, 31, 32, 33, 34  
 Park, Richard, 51, 58, 63, 67  
 Parke, Benjamin, 48, 50, 51  
     Hannah Anne, 48, 50, 51, 58, 68  
     Susanna M. K., 48, 50  
 Parker, Avery, 28, 29  
     Dorothy, 29  
     Jonathan, 26, 28, 29  
     Ruth, 28, 29  
     Ruth Avery, 26, 28  
 Peper, Robert, 21  
 Pethick, Vice-Consul, 59  
 Phillips, Henry, 20  
 Pierce, Isaac, 38  
 Pine, John B., 66  
 Platt, Hannah, 40, 46, 48, 52, 67  
 Prince, Governor, 26  
 Purington, Hez., 33  
 Putnam, Aaron, 40  
     Deborah Avery, 44, 45  
     Deborah Lothrop, 44, 45  
     Eunice, 40  
     Israel, 40, 43, 44, 45  
  
 Queen Ann, 25  
  
 Raymond, Henry J., 61  
 Reno, Lieut., 58  
 Richards, Abigail Avery, 24  
     John, 24  
 Roberts, Arthur, 13  
     O. A., 18  
 Robinson, Beverly, 45  
     Edward, 66  
 Rotch, Mary, 26  
     William, 26  
 Rowe, Sir Thomas, 6  
  
 Saltus, J. Sanford, 66  
 Sand, George, 56  
 Sawyer, Lorenzo, 59  
 Scharff, Anton, 57  
 Schofield, John M., 59  
 Seabrooke, —, 48  
  
 Seaver, Robert, 21  
 Shakespeare, Mary, 3  
     William, 3  
 Shannon, Thomas, 59  
 Sharpe, William, 5  
 Sheppard, Consul, 59  
 Sherman, Frank D., 66  
 Smith, Barzillah, 29  
     Charles Stewart, 57  
     Edward R., 66  
     Ruth, 40  
     Thomas, 34  
 Snow, John, 32, 33  
 Sparhawk, Sybil, 14  
 Stanford, Leland, 59  
 Stebbins, Horatio, 58  
 Steele, Grace Avery K., xviii  
 Stillman, J. D. B., 58  
 Stofford, Elizabeth, 4  
     John, 4  
     Margaret, 3, 4  
     Margery, 4  
     Robert, 4  
     Thomas, 3, 4  
 Stone, Nathaniel, 33  
 Stout, A. B., 58  
 Sturgis, Russell, 63, 64, 65  
 Sturtevant, Mary, 26, 52  
 Sumner, Rachel Avery, 14  
     William, 14, 22  
  
 Talmage, Mary Avery, 50  
     T. De Witt, 50  
 Tappin, John, 19  
     Joseph, 19  
     Maria, 19  
 Thatcher, Jane, 27  
 Thomas, Mr., 18  
 Tisdale, James, 13  
     Mary Avery, 13, 22  
 Turner, Charles, 37  
  
 Upham, Caleb, 37  
  
 Von Senden, G. D., 59  
 Vyse, Thomas, 6  
  
 Wade, British Minister, 59  
 Wadsworth, Mr., 41  
 Waite, Edwin G., 59  
 Ward, Robert, 14  
 Warren, Ann, 52  
     Richard, 26, 37, 50, 51, 52, 58, 63, 67  
 Washington, George, 44  
 Webb, Benjamin, 36  
 Weitenkampf, Frank, 66  
 Welcher, Alice Lee, 62  
     Amy Ogden, 62  
     Emma Parke Avery, 62



Welcher, Fanny Avery, 57, 62  
 Lester Groome, 62  
 Manfred P., 51, 57, 62  
 West, Mary Avery, 27, 28  
 Mr., 27  
 Wetmore, Mrs., 47  
 Wheeler, James R., 66  
 Whistler, J. McN., 53  
 White, Salome Elizabeth, xviii  
 Whiting, James, xviii  
 Wight, Joseph, 25  
 Williams, Abraham, 37  
 Deacon, 41

Williams, Mr., 58  
 Origo, 3  
 Talcott, 66  
 Wilson, John, 23  
 Windgate, Richard, 7  
 Winthrop, Governor, 15  
 Woodmansey, James, xviii, 23  
 John, 21, 23  
 Maria, 19  
 Robert, 19  
 Woodward, Robert B., 66  
 Worthington, Mr., 18  
 Wright, F. A., 65

## NAMES OF PLACES, ETC.

A rare painting, xvii  
 Academy of Design, N. Y., 66  
 of Sciences, Cal., 58  
 American Museum of Natural History,  
 N. Y., 66  
 Numismatic Society, 66  
 Scenic Society, 66  
 Society of Architects, 66  
 Ancient and Hon. Artillery Co., 18  
 Archæological Inst. of America, 64  
 Architectural League, N. Y., 56, 63, 65,  
 66  
 Art Association, Cal., 58, 64  
 Paris, 66  
 Ashford, Conn., 38, 39  
 Authorities cited, xv, xvi  
 Avery Architectural Library, 55, 56, 66  
 Coat of Arms, xvii, xviii  
 Collection of Etchings, 53, 57  
 Editorials and Resolutions, 54, 55, 56  
 Elizabeth Lane, Tombstone, 24  
 Family in America, 11  
 Gold Medals, 57, 66  
 Homestead, Dedham, 9  
 Lane, London, 3  
 Malacca Cane, xviii  
 Name in England, 2  
 Oak, Dedham, 9  
 Oriental Porcelains, 57  
 Pedigree, 67  
 Pewter Tankards, 35  
 Silver Cups, 35  
 Silver Seal, xviii  
 Silver Tankard, 28  
 Street, Birmingham, 3  
 Tombstones, 24, 25  
 Barkham, England, 1, 4, 8, 13, 14, 24,  
 52, 67  
 Barnstable, Mass., 29, 30, 38  
 Bartholdi Statue, N. Y., 56  
 Bedford, N. Y., 46

Bellingham, Mass., 16  
 Birmingham, England, 3  
 Blind Brook, Rye, N. Y., 47  
 Blue Anchor Tavern, Boston, 18, 19  
 Bodmin, England, 3  
 Boston, Mass., xviii, 13, 14, 15, 18, 19,  
 22, 26, 31, 36, 40, 42, 51, 58, 63, 67  
 Brooklyn, Conn., 26, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43,  
 46, 52, 67  
 N. Y., xviii, 51, 57, 62, 63, 67, 68  
 Cambridge, Mass., 14, 18, 41  
 Cape Cod, 30, 35  
 Charles River, Cambridge, 15  
 Charlestown, Mass., 14  
 Cherry Valley, N. Y., 40  
 Christian Union Church, 35  
 Church of England, 47  
 Civil Service Reform Ass'n, 56  
 Columbia University, N. Y., 39, 51, 55,  
 56, 57, 66  
 Concord, Mass., 15  
 Congresburie, England, 1, 2, 5, 6, 67  
 Contentment, Mass., 15  
 Conway, Mass., xvii  
 Cooper Union, N. Y., 63  
 Cornwall, Eng., 2, 3  
 Dangerfield, Mass., 30  
 Dedham Historical Society, xvii, xviii,  
 9, 39  
 Mass., xvii, 1, 4, 6, 9, 13, 14, 15, 16,  
 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26,  
 50, 51, 52, 58, 67  
 Proprietors, 16  
 Settlement, 15  
 Town Covenant, 15, 16  
 Village, 17  
 Deed, William Avery, 19  
 Deerfield, Mass., 18  
 Devonshire, England, 3  
 Devotion, Ebenezer, oration, 42

- Doctors' Commons, England, 5, 6, 67  
 Dorchester, Mass., xviii, 37  
 Dover, Mass., 16  
 Dowland, England, 3
- Eastern Harbor, 30, 32  
 Eastham Church, 33  
     Mass., 26, 27, 30, 31, 33, 36, 38  
 Easthampstead, England, 8  
 East Harbor, Truro, 32  
 École des Beaux Arts, Paris, 63, 64, 65  
 Editorials and Resolutions, 54, 55, 56  
 Enfield, England, 6
- Falmouth, Mass., 33  
 Fine Arts Association, 66  
 First Church, Truro, 33  
 Fishkill, N. Y., 44  
 Fifth Avenue Association, N. Y., 66  
 Fort Alcatraz, Cal., 58  
     Clinton, N. Y., 44  
     Montgomery, N. Y., 44  
 Franklin, Mass., 16
- Gardiner's Island, N. Y., 43  
 Genealogical Society, N. Y., 57  
 General Court of Mass., 15, 17, 18, 30  
 Gift of Land, Ephraim Avery, 36  
 Gold Medal Committees, 57, 66  
 Gotham Art School, 63  
 Grace Church, Rye, N. Y., 46, 52  
 Grolier Club, N. Y., 56, 57, 66  
 Guard of Honor, 58
- Halgrave, England, 3  
 Halifax, N. S., 40  
 Hamburg, Germany, 6  
 Hampton, Mass., 41  
 Hartford, Conn., xvii, xviii, 50, 51, 62, 68  
 Harvard College, 18, 24, 26, 37, 38, 40, 41  
 Harwich, Mass., 33  
 Havidge, England, 6  
 Highlands, N. Y., 45, 67  
 Holden, Mass., xviii  
 House of Representatives, Boston, 31  
 Hudson, N. Y., 50  
 Hurst, England, 7  
 Hyde Park, Mass., 16  
 Institute of Architects, 66  
     of Arts and Sciences, Brooklyn, N. Y., 66  
 Inventory, John Avery, 29  
     Robert Avery, 25
- Jersey City, N. J., 68  
 Joan of Arc Committee, N. Y., 66
- King's Chapel, Boston, 19  
     College, N. Y., 46, 47, 55
- Latin School, Dedham, 18  
 Lebanon, Conn., 28, 39  
 Lenox Library, N. Y., 53, 57  
 Library, Avery Architectural, 55, 56, 66  
     Columbia University, 55, 56  
     New York Public, 66  
 London, England, 3, 35, 51, 58, 63, 67
- Malden, Mass., 13, 14, 24, 52  
 Mamaroneck, N. Y., 46  
 Marshfield, Mass., 24, 26, 37, 52, 67  
 Massachusetts Colony, 22  
 Marysville, Cal., 50  
 "Mayflower," ship, 26, 37, 50, 51, 52, 67  
 Medal Committees, 57, 66  
 Medfield, Mass., 16, 20, 23  
 Metropolitan Museum, N. Y., 53, 56, 57, 66  
 Middletown, Conn., 14  
 Mildenhall, England, 29  
 Mill Creek, Dedham, 20  
 Millis, Mass., 16  
 Ministerial Woods, Truro, 35  
 Museum of French Art, N. Y., 66
- Natick, Mass., 16, 18, 27  
 National Guard, Cal., 59  
     Sculpture Society, 66  
 Needham, Mass., 16  
 Newark, N. J., 46  
     N. Y., 51  
 New London, Conn., 48  
 Newton, Mass., xviii  
 New York, N. Y., 1, 48, 50, 51, 52, 54, 56, 58, 62, 63, 64, 67, 68  
     New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 57  
     New York Public Library, 53, 56, 66  
 Norfolk, Mass., 16, 18  
 North Truro, Mass., 35, 37  
 Norwich, Conn., 27  
 Norwood, Mass., 16
- Oakland, Cal., 59  
 Ohio, 47  
 Oriental Porcelains, 57  
 Overland Monthly, 60, 61
- Paris Exposition, 1867, 51, 52  
 Parish of Rye, N. Y., 47  
 Pawmet, Mass., 30  
 Peekskill, N. Y., 45  
 Peking, China, 50, 57, 58  
 Pewter Tankards, Truro, 35  
 Pill, England, 1, 2, 4, 5, 67  
 Plainfield, Conn., 41

Plymouth, Mass., 33, 50, 51, 52, 58, 63, 67  
     Pilgrims, 15, 30  
     Rock, 15  
 Plympton, Mass., 26  
 Pocumtuck, Mass., 18  
 Poem, J. G. A. Carter, xi  
 Pomfret, Conn., 26, 38, 40, 42, 52, 67  
 Pond Village, Mass., 35  
 Presidio, San Francisco, 58  
 Probate Office, Boston, xviii, 22  
 Provincetown, Mass., 26  
 Purchasers' Lands, 30  
 Pylle, England, 4, 5  
     House, 4  
  
 Redding, England, 40  
 Revolutionary War, 47  
 Rock Meadow, Dedham, 20  
 Rocksbery, Mass., 21  
 Russian Embassy, 58  
 Rye, N. Y., 46, 47, 48, 67  
  
 Sandwich, Mass., 37  
 San Francisco, Cal., 50, 58, 60  
     Art Association, 58  
 Scharff Medal, 57  
 Sculpture Society, N. Y., 56  
 Second River, N. J., 46  
 Shakespeare, Malone, 3  
 Shanghai, China, 59, 60  
 Shepton Mallet, England, 4  
 Ship, "City of Tokio," 58  
     "Mayflower," 26, 37, 50, 51, 58, 63, 67  
     "Defence," 51, 58, 63, 67  
     "Jeanette," 48  
     "Monocacy," 59, 60  
     "Tennessee," 58  
 Silhouette, Samuel P. Avery, 50  
 Silver Cups, Truro, 35  
     Tankard, 28  
 Springfield, Mass., 19  
 St. Endellion, England, 2  
 State Paper Office, London, 6  
 Stofford Pedigree, 4  
  
 Stratford, Conn., 46, 48, 52, 67  
     England, 3  
 Streatly, England, 6  
 Suffolk, Mass., 14, 19  
  
 Tashmuit, Mass., 32, 34  
 Taunton, Mass., 13  
 Teachers' College, N. Y., 66  
 Tientsin, China, 59, 60  
 Tintaget, Cornwall, 2  
 Trewigget, Cornwall, 2  
 Trigg Manor, England, 2  
 Troy, N. Y., 50  
 Truro Church Agreement, 32  
     Incorporation, 30, 31, 33  
     Mass., xviii, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 52, 67  
     North, 35, 37  
     Proprietors, 31  
 Typothetæ Society, N. Y., 56  
  
 Union League Club, N. Y., 56, 66  
 Universal Exhibition, Paris, 52  
  
 Vienna, Austria, 57  
  
 Wallingford, England, 6  
 Walpole, Mass., 16  
 Watertown, Mass., 17  
 Webb, Benjamin, Discourse, 36  
 Wellesley, Mass., 16  
 West Indies, 46  
 West Point, N. Y., 44  
 West Roxbury, Mass., 16  
 Westlake Society, 41  
 Westminster Abbey, 3  
 Williams College, Mass., 62  
 Wilmscote, England, 3  
 Windham, Conn., 38, 41, 42, 44  
 Wokingham, England, 1, 2, 6, 7, 8, 67  
 Woodstock, Conn., 39  
 Wrentham, Mass., 16, 21  
 Wyncote, Devonshire, 3  
  
 Yale University, 40, 46

---

## FAIRCHILD FAMILY

Adams, Mary Fairchild, 77 Samuel, 77 Arundel, Earl of, 72 Avery, Benjamin Parke, 81 Charles Russell, 81 Elisha Lothrop, 80 Ellen Walters, 82 Emma Parke, 82 Ephraim, 80	Avery, Fairchild Pedigree, 83 Fanny Falconer, 82 Hannah Parke, 80, 81, 82, 83 Hannah Stanton, 81 Henry Ogden, 82 Jane Gunning, 80 John William, 79, 80, 81, 83 Mary Fuller, 81 Mary Henrietta, 82
---	---

Avery, Mary Ogden, 81, 82, 83  
     Mary Rebecca, 81  
     Park Pedigree, 83  
     Samuel Putnam, 80, 81, 82, 83  
     Sarah Coit, 80  
     Sarah Elizabeth, 80  
     Sarah Fairchild, 79, 80, 81, 83  
     Stephen, 81  
     Susan Jane, 81  
  
 Beach, Hannah Staples, 75, 76, 77  
     John, 75  
     John, Jr., 76, 77  
     Richard, 75  
     Ruth, 76, 77, 78, 83  
 Blakeman, Adam, 75  
     Dorothy Smith, 76  
     Ebenezer, 76  
     Elizabeth, 76  
     Mr., 74  
 Brown, Mr., 79  
     Ruth Fairchild, 79  
 Buckingham, Marquis of, 72  
 Burch, Elizabeth, 78, 79, 80, 83  
 Burritt, William, 73  
  
 Coit, David, 80  
     Sarah, 80  
 Conklin, Katharine, 81, 82  
 Cornell, Charles Russell, 81  
     Hannah Stanton, 81  
 Craigg, Catherine, 74  
 Curtiss, John, 77, 78  
     Mary, 77, 78, 79, 83  
  
 Davenport, Mr., 71  
 Dupignac, Ebenezer R., 80  
     Sarah Avery, 80  
  
 Fairchild, Abel, 78  
     Abigail, 77  
     Abigail Patterson, 79  
     Anna, 77  
     Avery Pedigree, 83  
     Benjamin, 77, 79  
     Coat of Arms, 75  
     Curtiss, 79  
     Dinah, 75  
     Edward, 76  
     Elizabeth Blakeman, 76  
     Elizabeth Burch, 78, 79, 80, 83  
     Emma, 75  
     Ephraim, 77  
     Eunice, 77  
     Hannah Beach, 75  
     John, 75, 79  
     John Curtiss, 78, 79, 80, 83  
     Jonathan, 76

Fairchild, Joseph, 79  
     Mary, 77  
     Mary Curtiss, 77, 78, 79, 83  
     Mary Wheeler, 75, 76, 77, 83  
     Reuben, 79  
     Robert, 76, 78  
     Ruth, 79  
     Ruth Beach, 76, 77, 78, 83  
     Samuel, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 83  
     Sarah, 75, 79, 80, 81, 83  
     — Seabrooke, 76, 83  
     Tabitha, 79  
     Thomas, 69, 74, 75, 76, 83  
     William, 79  
     Zechariah, 75  
 Fayrchild, Thomas, 73  
 Fuller, Mary Ann, 81  
 Groves, Philip, 72, 74  
 Gunning, Jane, 80  
  
 Hamilton, Marquis of, 72  
 Hawley, Joseph, 75  
     Miriam, 75, 76  
  
 Judson, William, 74  
  
 Keens, Susanna M., 80  
 King Charles I, 71  
 King James I, 72  
  
 Lenox, Duke of, 72  
  
 Ogden, Henry Aaron, 81, 82  
     Katharine, 81, 82  
     Mary Ann, 81, 82, 83  
 Orcutt, Samuel, 69  
  
 Parke, Benjamin, 80  
     Hannah Anne, 80, 81, 82, 83  
     Susanna Keens, 80  
 Patterson, Abigail, 79  
     Esther, 79  
     Samuel, 79  
 Preston, Emma Fairchild, 75  
     Hackaliah, 75  
     Jehial, 75  
     Sarah Fairchild, 75  
     William, 74, 75  
 Pruden, Mr., 71  
  
 Robinson, Mr., 71  
 Rowland, Esther, 79  
  
 Seabrooke, Robert, 74, 75  
 Sherwood, Thomas, 74  
 Smith, Dorothy, 76  
 Staples, Hannah, 76, 77

Talmage, Mary Avery, 81  
T. De Witt, 81

Warwick, Earl of, 71, 72  
Welcher, Fanny Avery, 82  
Manfred P., 82  
Wheeler, Mary, 75, 76, 77, 83

Wheeler, Miriam Hawley, 75,  
76  
Moses, 75, 76  
Thomas, 74  
Whiting, Elizabeth, 74  
Samuel, 79  
Winthrop, John, 71

## NAMES OF PLACES, ETC.

Authorities cited, 69

Bound Brook, N. J., 81  
Bridgeport, Conn., 69, 71  
Brooklyn, N. Y., 81, 82, 83

Christ's Church, Stratford, 77  
Coat of Arms, 75  
Columbia University, N. Y., 82  
Congregational Society, Stratford, 77,  
78  
Connecticut Patent, 71, 72  
Crusades, The, 75  
Cupheag, Conn., 71

Devon County, England, 72

Episcopal Church, Stratford, 78

Fairfield, Conn., 72, 76, 77  
County, 71, 74  
County Historical Society, 69  
Pedigree, 83  
Fresh Pond, Conn., 73

General Court, Conn., 72, 74, 75  
Great Neck, Conn., 73

Hartford, Conn., 71, 74, 81, 82, 83  
Housatonic River, Conn., 71, 75  
Hudson, N. Y., 81  
Huntington, Conn., 71

Jersey City, N. J., 83

Kent County, England, 75

Lake Champlain, N. Y., 79  
Litchfield, Conn., 77  
Little Neck, Conn., 73  
London, England, 71, 74  
Long Island Sound, 71

Milford, Conn., 71, 74  
Monroe, Conn., 71

Narragansett River, 71  
War, 74  
Newark, N. Y., 82  
New England, 71, 72  
New Haven, Conn., 71, 74, 75  
New London, Conn., 80  
New York, N. Y., 71, 80, 81, 82, 83  
Newtown, Conn., 76  
North Stratford, 78

Patent, The, 71, 72  
Peking, China, 81  
Philadelphia, Pa., 81  
Plymouth Company, 71, 72  
England, 72

Ripton, Conn., 78  
Rye, N. Y., 80, 83

San Francisco, Cal., 81  
Santa Barbara, Cal., 81  
Saybrook, Conn., 71  
Seal of England, 72  
Ship "Jeanette," 80  
Stratford, Conn., 69, 71, 72, 74, 75, 76,  
77, 78, 79, 80, 83  
Stratford Constables, 74

Ticonderoga, N. Y., 79  
Troy, N. Y., 81  
Trumbull, Conn., 71, 78

Valentine's Manual, 1793, 79  
Virginia, 71

Weston, Conn., 77, 79  
Wethersfield, Conn., 71, 74  
Williams College, 82  
Windsor, Conn., 71  
Woodbury, Conn., 75

## PARK FAMILY

- Adams, E. D., 113  
 Andrews, W. L., 113  
 Appleton, Major, 96  
 Avery, Benjamin Parke, 107, 114, 115, 116  
     Charles Russell, 107  
     Ellen Walters, 109, 111, 113  
     Emma Parke, 109  
     Fanny Falconer, 109  
     Hannah Parke, 107, 108, 114, 117  
     Hannah Stanton, 107  
     Henry Ogden, 109, 113  
     Mary Ogden, 107, 109, 112, 117  
     Mary Fuller, 107, 114,  
     Mary Henrietta, 109  
     Mary Rebecca H., 107  
     Park Pedigree, 117  
     Samuel Putnam, 101, 106, 107, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 117  
     Stephen, 107  
     Susan Jane, 107  
 Babcock, Joshua, 104  
 Beers, Captain, 96  
 Bigelow, John, 113  
 Bliven, Edward, 104  
 Bond, William, 95  
 Bostock, Edward, 91  
 Brewster, Love, 91  
     Sarah Collier, 91  
 Brooks, Noah, 114  
 Brown, John Crosby, 113  
 Cadwallader, J. L., 113  
 Champlin, Eunice, 102  
 Chaplain, J. C., 113  
 Chapman, Abigail, 97  
 Chroucher, Ann, 100  
 Collier, Jane, 91  
     Sarah, 91  
     William, 91  
 Conklin, Katharine, 107, 109  
 Cornell, Charles R., 107  
     Hannah Avery, 107  
 Crane, Margery, 91, 117  
 Crary, Oliver, 104  
 De Forest, R. W., 113  
 Detweiler, Eunice Parke, 104  
     John S., 104  
 Dielman, Frederick, 113  
 Dix, Abigail, 92, 93, 94, 96, 117  
     Edward, 94  
     Jane, 94  
 Fahnestock, H. C., 113  
 Fiske, Abigail Park, 94  
 Fiske, John, 94  
     Martha, 94  
     Nathan, 95  
 French, Daniel C., 113  
     E. D., 111  
 Fuller, Jeremiah, 96  
     Jonathan, 96  
     Mary Ann, 107, 114  
     Mr., 93  
 Garritt, William, 103  
 Gavit, William, 104  
 Gavitt, Deacon, 100  
 Giles, Elizabeth, 106  
     Gilbert, 106  
     Mary, 106  
 Grant, Mrs. U. S., 108  
 Greene, Abigail, 96, 97, 102, 117  
 Greenwood, John, 96  
 Hearn, George A., 113  
 Holland, Elizabeth Park, 94  
     John, 94  
 Hotten, John C., 91  
 Hyde, Mr., 93  
     Samuel, 92  
 Jackson, Edward, 92, 93  
     John, 92  
 Johnston, John T., 112  
 Keens, Joseph, 106  
     Mary Giles, 106  
     Susanna, 102, 106, 107, 117  
 Kennedy, John S., 113  
 King, John, 89  
 Knapp, John, Jr., 94  
     Sarah Park, 94  
 Lambert, Widow, 100  
 Lawrence, Abigail, 96  
     Lydia, 96  
 Leebrick, Elizabeth, 104  
 Marquand, H. G., 112  
 Mason, Hugh, 92  
 Matthews, William, 111  
 McKim, C. F., 113  
 Miller, Elizabeth, 94, 96, 97, 117  
 Mills, D. O., 113  
 Morgan, J. P., 113  
 Morse, Elizabeth Park, 96  
     Joseph, 96  
 Nevill, Ralph, 89  
 Ninigret, George, 98

- Ogden, Henry Aaron, 107, 109  
 Katharine Conklin, 107, 109  
 Mary Ann, 107, 117  
 Osborn, William C., 113
- Park, Abigail, 94, 96  
 Abigail Chapman, 97  
 Abigail Dix, 92, 93, 94, 96, 117  
 Abigail Greene, 96, 97, 99, 101, 102, 117  
 Abigail Lawrence, 96  
 Aleanora, 89  
 Alicia, 89  
 Anna Spring, 94  
 Anne, 97  
 Avery Pedigree, 117  
 Beatrice, 89  
 Benjamin, 97, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 117  
 Coat of Arms, 89  
 Edward, 94  
 Elizabeth, 91, 92, 94, 96  
 Elizabeth Miller, 94, 96, 97, 117  
 Elizabeth Morse, 96  
 Eunice Champlin, 102  
 Hannah York, 97, 102, 117  
 Hannah Stanton, 102, 105  
 Henry, 97, 102  
 Isabell, 91, 92  
 John, 94, 96, 97, 102, 117  
 Jonathan, 94  
 Jonathan Greene, 97, 102  
 Joseph, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 106, 117  
 Joseph, Jr., 102, 103, 104, 106  
 Lydia Lawrence, 96  
 Margery, 91, 117  
 Martha Fiske, 94  
 Mary, 91, 92, 96, 97, 102  
 Pedigree, 89  
 Rebecca, 94  
 Richard, 89, 91, 92, 93, 94, 106, 117  
 Samuel, 97  
 Sarah, 91, 92, 93, 94  
 Sarah Brewster, 91, 92, 93  
 Sarah Collier, 91, 92, 93  
 Sarah King, 94  
 Solomon, 96  
 Susan, 102  
 Thomas, 89, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 102, 103, 104, 117  
 Parke, Benjamin, 104, 106, 107, 117  
 Edward, 89  
 Elizabeth Leebrick, 104  
 Eunice, 104  
 Gerard, 89  
 Hannah Anne, 101, 106, 107, 109, 114, 117  
 Isabella, 89
- Parke, Richard del, 89  
 Sarah, 93  
 Susanna, 106  
 Susanna Keens, 102, 106, 107, 117  
 Pendleton, Anne Park, 97  
 William, 104  
 Peleg, 97  
 Prentice, Mr., 93
- Raikes, Robert, 99  
 Rathbun, Christopher, 101  
 Reid, Whitelaw, 113  
 Rhinelander, P., 112  
 Rhodes, James, 104  
 Root, Elihu, 113  
 Roty, Louis O., 112
- Sanger, Isaac, 96  
 John, 94  
 Mary Park, 96  
 Rebecca Park, 94  
 Segar, Sir Willm., 89  
 Shaw, Jemima, 102  
 Sheffield, George, 104  
 Shepard, Pastor, 92  
 Sherborn, C. W., 111  
 Sherman, John, 92  
 Smith, Charles Stewart, 113  
 Spring, Anna, 94  
 John, 92  
 Stuyvesant, Rutherford, 113  
 Sugar, Christopher, 99
- Talmage, Mary Avery, 107  
 T. De Witt, 107  
 Trowbridge, Mr., 93  
 Trumbull, H. Clay, 99
- Walher, Mr., 89  
 Isabella Parke, 89  
 Ward, Samuel, 104  
 Warren, General, 105  
 Nathaniel, 91  
 Welcher, Fanny Avery, 109  
 Manfred P., 109  
 Wesley, John, 99  
 Whitmore, Francis, 92  
 Isabell Park, 92  
 Whittemore, Abigail Park, 96  
 Nathaniel, 96  
 Williams, Isaac, 95  
 Wilson, Joseph, 92  
 Winship, Edward, 92  
 Elizabeth Park, 92  
 Wiswall, Elder, 92, 93
- York, Hannah Stanton, 97, 102, 117  
 James Stanton, 102  
 Jemima Shaw, 102

## NAMES OF PLACES, ETC.

- Authorities cited, 87  
 Avery Architectural Library, III, 113  
     Book Plates, 111  
     Bronze Tablet, 113  
     Collection of Etchings, 110, 112  
     Editorials and Resolutions, 110, 111, 112, 113  
     Gold Medals, 57, 66  
     Park Pedigree, 117  
     Silver Spoons, 112
- Bemis Mills, Cambridge, 95  
 Book Plates, 111  
 Boston, Mass., 91, 105, 106, 117  
 Bound Brook, N. J., 107  
 Brooklyn, N. J., 107, 109, 117  
 Bunker Hill, Mass., 102, 104, 105, 117
- Cambridge Church, 93  
     Farms, 92, 94  
     Mass., 91, 92, 93, 94, 117  
     Proprietors, 92  
     Village, 92  
 Charles River, Cambridge, 92, 93, 95  
 Charlestown, R. I., 97, 98, 101, 102, 103, 105, 106, 117  
 Christ's Church, Savannah, Ga., 99  
 Coat of Arms, 89  
 Coldpike Hill, England, 89  
 Colonial Wars, 96, 103  
 Columbia University, N. Y., 109, 110, 113  
 Crown Point, N. Y., 102, 103, 104
- Dedham, Mass., 92  
 Dummer Farm, 92  
 Durham, England, 89  
 Duxbury, Mass., 91, 93
- Editorials and Resolutions, 110, 111, 112, 113  
 Eliot Church, 92
- First Church, Newton, Mass., 93  
 First Church, Plymouth, Mass., 93  
 Fort William Henry, N. Y., 102, 103, 104  
 French Book Plates, 111  
 Fuller Farm, 92
- General Assembly, R. I., 105  
 Gold Medal, 113  
 Grimsby, England, 89  
 Grolier Club, N. Y., 110, 112
- Hadley, Mass., 96  
 Harrisburg, Pa., 102, 104  
 Hartford, Conn., 107, 109, 117  
 Harvard College, 97  
 Hudson, N. Y., 107
- Jersey City, N. J., 106, 117
- Keens, Tombstones, 107  
 King Philip's War, 96
- Lake Champlain, N. Y., 104  
 Lake George, N. Y., 102, 104  
 Lemperly Check List, 111  
 Lenox Library, N. Y., 110  
 Lexington Alarm, 104  
     Mass., 92  
     Library, Avery Architectural, 111  
     Library, Lenox, 110  
     New York, Public, 112  
 London, England, 91, 106, 111
- Mahew Farm, 92  
 Marysville, Cal., 114  
 Mattatuck, L. I., 98, 99  
 Mayflower Descendants, 93  
 Metropolitan Museum, N. Y., 110, 111, 112, 113  
 Miniature, Benjamin Parke, 106
- Narragansett Historical Register, 105  
     Indians, 98  
     R. I., 98  
 Newark, N. Y., 109  
 Newport, R. I., 102, 105  
 Newton, Mass., 93, 94, 96, 97, 117  
     Monument, 93  
 New England, 91  
 New York, N. Y., 100, 102, 106, 107, 109, 112, 113, 114, 117  
 New York Public Library, 112  
 Northfield, Battle of, 96  
 Northamptonshire, England, 89
- Overland Monthly, 115
- Paris, France, 111, 113  
 Park-Avery Pedigree, 117  
     Coat of Arms, 89  
     Family in America, 87, 91  
     Farm, 93  
     Homestead, 97  
     Joseph, Sermon, 100  
     Monument, 93  
     Pedigree, 89



Park-Avery Sword, 104  
     Tombstones, Westerly, R. I., 101  
     Will, 101  
 Parke, Benjamin, Miniature, 106  
     Tombstones, N. Y., 107  
 Parkevale, Pa., 102  
 Peking, China, 107, 114  
 Petition, Hannah S. Park, 105  
 Philadelphia, Pa., 107  
 Plymouth Church Records, 93  
 Plymouth, Mass., 117  
     Settlers, 98  
 Port of London, England, 91  
 Presbyterian Meeting-house, Westerly,  
     101  
 Providence Plantations, 105  
  
 Revolutionary War, 103, 104  
  
 Sabbatarian Church, Westerly, R. I.,  
     98  
 San Francisco, Cal., 107, 114, 115  
 Santa Barbara, Cal., 107  
 Savannah, Ga., 99  
  
 Searsport, Maine, 97  
 Sherborn, Book Plate, 111  
 Ship "Defence," 91, 106, 117  
 Silver Spoons, 112  
 Southfield, L. I., 98  
 Stonington, Conn., 97  
 Sword, Benjamin Park, 104  
  
 Teachers' College, N. Y., 110, 111, 113  
 Trinity Church, N. Y., 106, 107  
 Troy, N. Y., 107  
  
 War of the Rebellion, 108  
 War, King Philip's, 96  
 War, Revolutionary, 103, 104  
 Watertown, Mass., 92, 93, 94, 96, 117  
 Westerly Church, 98, 99, 101  
 Westerly Historical Society, 101  
 Westerly, Meeting of Freemen, 104  
     R. I., 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103,  
         104, 117  
 Williams College, 109  
  
 Yale Lectures, 99

---

## WARREN AND LITTLE FAMILIES

Alden, John, 124  
 Allerton, Isaac, 124  
     John, 125  
 Avery, Deborah Lothrop, 134  
     Ephraim, 134  
     Hannah Parke, 134  
     Hannah Platt, 134  
     John, 132, 133, 134  
     John William, 134  
     Little Pedigree, 134  
     Mary Ogden, 135  
     Ruth Little, 131, 132, 133, 134  
     Samuel Putnam, 134, 135  
     Sarah Fairchild, 134  
     Warren Pedigree, 134  
  
 Bailey, Abigail, 132  
 Bancroft, George, 123  
 Bartlett, Mary Warren, 127, 129  
     Robert, 127, 128, 129  
 Billington, John, 124  
 Bradford, William, 124, 126  
 Brewster, William, 124  
 Brown, Peter, 125  
 Butteridge, Richard, 125  
  
 Carver, John, 124  
 Chilton, James, 124  
 Church, Benjamin, 128  
     Elizabeth Warren, 127, 128, 131  
  
 Church, Richard, 128, 131  
 Clarke, Sarah, 131  
     Richard, 125  
 Collier, Jane, 128  
 Cooke, Esther, 127  
     Francis, 124, 127  
     John, 127  
     Sarah Warren, 127  
 Crackston, John, 124  
  
 Dotey, Edward, 125  
  
 Eaton, Francis, 124  
 Ellwood, W., 133  
 English, Thomas, 125  
  
 Fairchild, Sarah, 134  
 Faunce, John, 128  
     Patience Morton, 128  
     Priscilla, 128  
     Thomas, 128  
 Fletcher, Moses, 124  
 Fobes, Constant, 132  
 Foster, Richard, 129  
 Fuller, Edward, 124  
     Samuel, 124  
  
 Gardiner, Richard, 125  
 Goodman, John, 124  
 Gosnold, Bartholomew, 123

Gray, Anna Little, 131  
Sarah, 130  
Thomas, 131

Hopkins, Stephen, 124  
Howland, John, 124

Jones, Captain, 123  
Joseph, 130  
Patience Little, 130

Keene, Abigail Little, 130  
Josiah, 130  
King James, 124

Leister, Edward, 125  
Little, Abigail, 130  
Abigail Bailey, 132  
Ann, 127, 129  
Anna, 131  
Anna Warren, 127, 129, 131, 134  
Barnabas, 132  
Bethiah Thomas, 130  
Coat of Arms, 129  
Constant Fobes, 132  
David, 131, 132  
Elizabeth Southworth, 132  
Ephraim, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134  
Fobes, 132  
Hannah, 130  
Isaac, 130  
John, 132  
Lemuel, 132  
Luther, 127  
Mary, 131, 132  
Mary Sturtevant, 130, 131, 133, 134  
Mercy, 130, 132  
Mercy Otis, 131  
Patience, 130  
Pedigree, 134  
Ruth, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134  
Samuel, 130, 131  
Sarah Clarke, 131, 132  
Sarah Gray, 130  
Thomas, 119, 121, 127, 129, 130, 131,  
132, 134  
Trunk, 131  
William, 132

Lothrop, Deborah, 134

Margeson, Edward, 125  
Martin, Christopher, 124  
Morton, Patience, 128  
Mullins, William, 124

Oakman, Ruth Little, 132  
Tobias, 132

Ogden, Mary Ann, 135  
Osborne, Mr., 127  
Otis, Job, 132  
John, 132  
Mercy Little, 131, 132

Park, Richard, 128  
Parke, Hannah Anna, 134  
Pastor Little, 131  
Pearse, William, 129  
Platt, Hannah, 134  
Priest, Degory, 125

Ridgdale, John, 124  
Rogers, Thomas, 124

Sawyer, John, 130  
Mercy Little, 130  
Snow, Abigail Warren, 128  
Anthony, 128  
Southworth, Elizabeth, 132  
Soule, George, 125  
Standish, Captain Miles, 124, 126, 127  
Stone, Nathaniel, 133  
Sturtevant, Mary, 130, 131, 133, 134  
Samuel, 130, 131

Thomas, Bethiah, 130  
Tilden, Hannah Little, 130  
Stephen, 130  
Tilley, Edward, 124  
John, 124  
Tinker, Thomas, 124  
Turner, John, 124

Walker, Sarah, 128  
Warren, Abigail, 126, 128  
Ann, 126, 127, 129, 131, 134  
Elizabeth, 126, 127, 128, 129, 131, 134  
General James, 128  
General Joseph, 128, 129  
Joseph, 127, 128, 129  
Mary, 126, 127, 129  
Nathaniel, 127, 128  
Pedigree, 134  
Priscilla Faunce, 128  
Richard, 119, 121, 124, 126, 127, 129,  
131, 133, 134  
Sarah, 126, 127  
Sarah Walker, 128  
White, Abijah, 132  
Ann Little, 132  
William, 124  
Williams, Thomas, 125  
Winslow, Gilbert, 125  
William, 124

## NAMES OF PLACES, ETC.

- Authorities cited, 121  
 Avery Silver Cups, 133  
 Bristol, R. I., 130  
 Brooklyn, Conn., 134  
     N. Y., 135  
 Bunker Hill, Mass., 128  
 Burial Hill, Plymouth, 131  
 Cape Cod, Mass., 123, 124, 125, 126  
 Christian Union Church, Truro, 133  
 Compact Signers, 124  
 Congress of the Province, 128  
 Dartmouth, Mass., 127  
 Dedham, Mass., 128, 132, 133, 134  
 Eel River, Plymouth, 127, 128, 129  
 Falmouth, England, 123  
 First Church, Plymouth, 131, 133  
 First Church, Truro, 133  
 Greenwich, England, 126  
 Hartford, Conn., 135  
 Harwich, Mass., 133  
 Highlands, N. Y., 134  
 Hingham, Mass., 128, 130  
 Jersey City, N. J., 134  
 Journal of the Pilgrims, 127  
 Kent, England, 126  
 Leyden Pilgrims, 126  
 Little, Coat of Arms, 129  
     Trunk, 131  
     Will, 131  
 Little Compton, Mass., 131, 132  
 Littleton, Mass., 127  
 London, England, 126, 127, 133  
 Marshfield, Mass., 128, 129, 130, 131,  
     132, 133, 134  
 Mayflower Compact, 124, 126  
 Mayflower Descendants, 128, 129  
     Pilgrims, 123, 126, 133  
     Ship, 123, 134  
     Signers, 124, 125  
 New Plymouth, Mass., 127  
 New York, N. Y., 134, 135  
 North Truro, Mass., 133  
 North Virginia, 123  
 Pewter Plates, 133  
 Pewter Tankards, 133  
 Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth, 131  
 Plymouth Colony, 128, 129  
     Colony Records, 126, 127, 129  
 Plymouth, England, 123, 126  
 Plymouth, Mass., 126, 127, 128, 129,  
     130, 131, 133, 134  
 Plymouth Rock, 127  
 Plymouth Wills, 127, 131, 132  
 Pomfret, Conn., 134  
 Reboath Fight, 130  
 Registry of Deeds, 129  
     of Probate, 131  
 Rye, N. Y., 134  
 Scituate, Mass., 130, 131, 132, 134  
 Sea View, Mass., 127  
 Shallop, 127  
 Ship "Ann," 126, 127, 129  
     "Concord," 123  
     "Mayflower," 123, 126, 127, 129, 131,  
         133, 134  
     "Speedwell," 126  
 Short Narration of Facts, 119  
 Silver Cups, 133  
 Sloop "High Pine," 132  
 Southampton, England, 126  
 Stratford, Conn., 134  
 Truro, Mass., 132, 134  
 West Indies, 123

